



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





Second Edition, Crown 8vo, cloth, 7s. 6d.

STUDIES ON THE OLD TESTAMENT.

BY F. GODET, D.D.

Translated by the Hon. and Rev. W. H. LYTTTELTON, M.A.,
Rector of Hagley and Canon of Gloucester.

Uniform with Godet's "Studies on the New Testament."

CONTENTS: Angels—The Plan of the Development of Life on
Earth—The Six Days of Creation—The Four Greater Prophets
Book of Job—The Song of Songs.

Fifth Edition, Crown 8vo, cloth, 7s. 6d.

STUDIES ON THE NEW TESTAMENT.

BY F. GODET, D.D.

Translated by the Hon. and Rev. W. H. LYTTTELTON, M.A.,
Rector of Hagley and Canon of Gloucester.

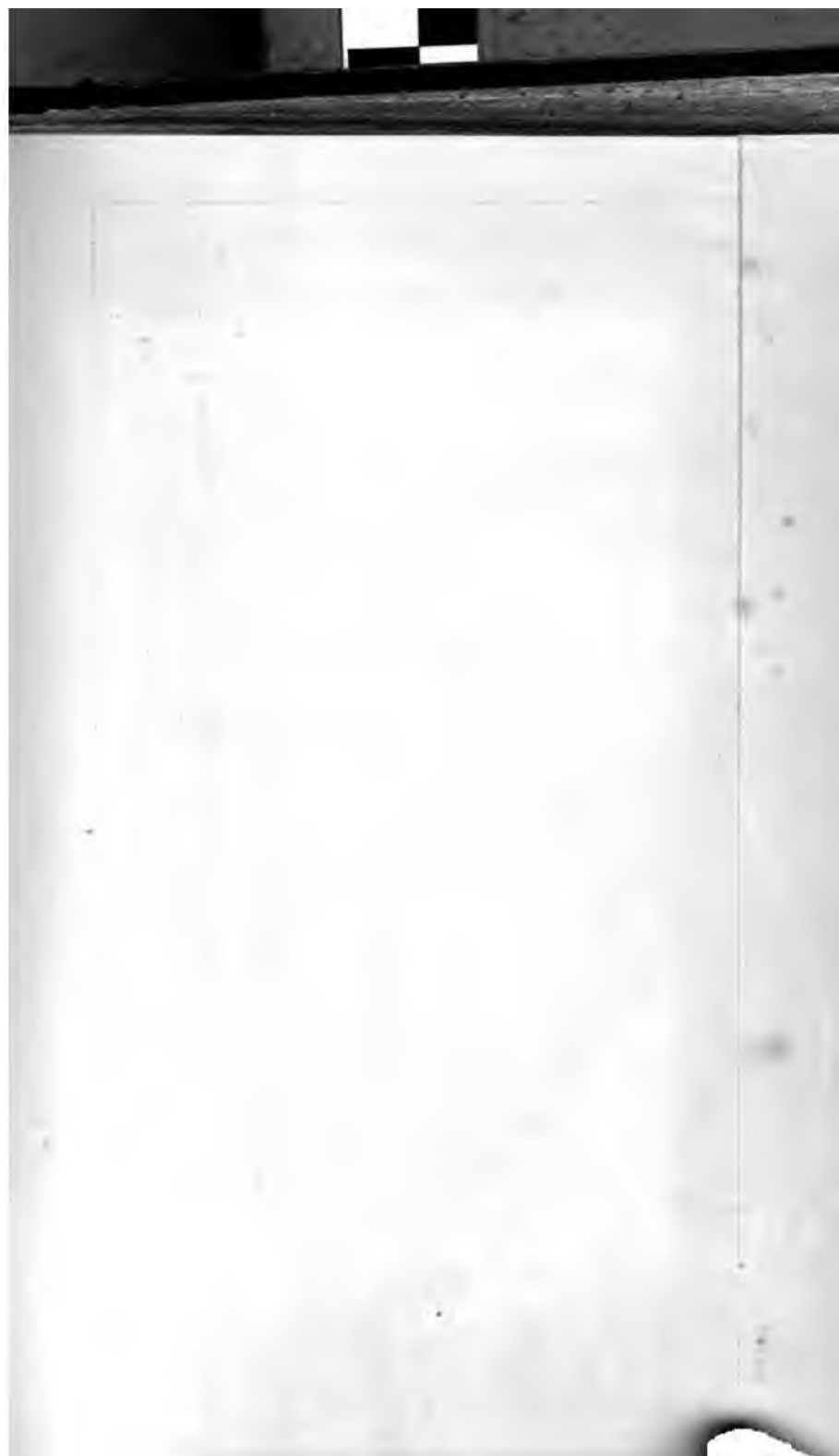
*These studies cover the whole
New Testament. It would
be hard to find a book more strik-
ingly interesting, and instructive,
and I would earnestly advise all
students of the New Testament to
read themselves of it."—Rev.*

*"To an immense erudition, to
a living piety, Godet unites a pro-
found feeling of reality; there is
in all these cases a vivifying breath,
an ardent love for the Saviour,
which helps the disciple to com-
prehend the work, the acts, the*



EGYPT, PALESTINE, AND PHŒNICIA.









EGYPT, PALESTINE, AND PHŒNICIA.

A VISIT TO SACRED LANDS.

BY

FELIX BOVET.

TRANSLATED BY

W. H. LYTTELTON, M.A.,

RECTOR OF HAGLEY, AND CANON OF GLOUCESTER.

*WITH A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF THE AUTHOR,
BY PROFESSOR F. GODET, D.D.*

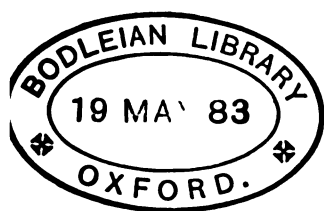
London:

HODDER AND STOUGHTON,
27, PATERNOSTER ROW.

MDCCCLXXXII.

[*All Rights reserved.*]

202. 7. 10.





P R E F A C E .

THE book of which the eighth French edition* is here translated for English readers was originally recommended to me by my friend Professor Godet, some of whose theological works I have published in English, and whose opinion of the value of a book would always weigh much with me. And if it may be truly said, as I think it may, that the chief characteristics that make a book interesting and profitable reading are, first, a good subject, secondly, a good method and style of treatment, and last, but not least, a tone of thought and feeling in the author which makes it a pleasure and an advantage to be brought into contact with his spirit, few books, it seems to me, have more to recommend them than this of M. Bovet's.

With regard to the translation, I may be allowed to say that I began it when disabled by illness from other and harder work, and that, though the completion of it has cost me far more of time and labour than I expected,

* M. Bovet has allowed me to see the proofs of the eighth edition which is now passing through the press.

the narrative and conversational style in French being to me much more difficult to render into easy and idiomatic English than the argumentative and disquisitional style of essays, which alone I had before attempted, I shall not at all regret the time and labour spent upon it, if the book give its readers anything like the pleasure and, I may truly say, edification which it has given me.

In correcting the proofs, I had very valuable help and criticism from a near and dear relation of my own, which has added much to the terseness and ease of the style—merits not easily given to a translation from French narrative or conversation into English.

M. Bovet has, at my request, added several foot-notes to this translation, which do not occur in the original, but which will, I hope, add to the usefulness and interest of the book for English readers.

In the subjoined letter, written to me at my request by Professor Godet, the principal facts of M. Bovet's life are stated, which may serve to introduce him to English readers. But, as Professor Godet has well said, his own words in his delightful book will best picture and recommend the man himself.

W. H. LYTTTELTON.

HAGLEY RECTORY,
November, 1882.



PREFACE.

vii

MY DEAR FRIEND,

What need can there be, it might perhaps be said by one who had read this book before reading its preface, to give an account to the English public of its author, when his own book pictures him so perfectly? The remark is just; but as the translator presses for a few lines of introduction, and it will always be a pleasure to me to associate my name with that of my friend, M. Félix Bovet, I cannot refuse the request.

M. Bovet was born in 1824, in this little corner of the earth, which an American author—giving way, no doubt, to too favourable a bias—was pleased to call “the choicest spot in this loveliest of lands,” in my native town of Neuchâtel. In 1843, he went to Berlin, to study law. I was living there at that time. We became intimately acquainted, and formed a friendship which has now lasted, without a single break, for forty years. We entered also upon an active fellowship in work, of which I have increasingly felt the value, and reaped the fruits.

M. Bovet, as all his readers will feel, was not made for the law. Accordingly, he soon quitted that occupation for theology. Hebrew in particular attracted him. He studied it less at the university than in the company of some learned Rabbis, with whom he met in Berlin. After completing his studies, he determined not to receive holy orders; but to dedicate his life to the profound study of Scripture, and to labours, quietly carried on, in the cause of Christ.

He held for some years the offices of Librarian and Professor of French Literature at Neuchâtel, which he afterwards exchanged for the Chair of Hebrew in our Faculty of Theology. During this time he published the “Life of Zinzendorf:” it was a thank-offering made by him on behalf of his whole family, which in successive generations had received many blessings through its relations with the Moravian Church. At a later time he published the “History of the Psalter,” a work of great erudition, and full of interesting information.

The present volume was written in the year 1858. The reader who can enter into the account here given by M. Bovet of his travels, will soon feel that this journey also was offered in repayment of a debt of gratitude, and that the impulse which led him to Palestine was, above all, the desire to kiss the ground trodden by those blessed feet which have left upon that soil so ineffaceable an impress.

This work, in its French form, has reached its eighth edition; it has been translated into German, Swedish, Dutch, and Italian. I hope that it will not be less well received in England, notwithstanding the great number of books of this kind which appear there, one might almost say every year. M. Bovet's book has a character all its own. It is a flower gathered in Palestine, and brought away in all its freshness and fragrance. Every reader will say to himself, I cannot doubt, "Here is the friend I should choose to accompany on such a journey." For my own part, I thank God that He has granted me such a travelling companion for life's journey.

F. GODET.



CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	I
I. THE PASSAGE :—	
I. FROM MARSEILLES TO MALTA	8
II. FROM MALTA TO ALEXANDRIA	18
II. EGYPT :—	
I. ARRIVAL AT ALEXANDRIA.	25
II. CAIRO	33
III. THE PYRAMIDS	62
IV. THE TANTAH FAIR	77
III. JUDÆA :—	
I. FROM JAFFA TO JERUSALEM	95
II. JERUSALEM	123
III. THE WALLS OF JERUSALEM	148
IV. THE GATES OF JERUSALEM	158
V. THE TEMPLE AND THE HOLY SEPULCHRE	171
VI. SOME DAYS IN JERUSALEM	194
VII. FROM JERUSALEM TO JERICHO	238
VIII. THE JORDAN AND THE DEAD SEA	253
IX. THE RETURN FROM THE DEAD SEA BY MAR SABA	259
X. BETHLEHEM AND ITS NEIGHBOURHOOD	270
XI. ST. JOHN OF THE DESERT	290

V. PHOENICIA :—

I. TYRE AND SIDON

II. ARRIVAL AT BEYROUT

APPENDIX :—

NOTE I. HEZEKIAH'S POOL .

NOTE II. THE DEAD SEA .

INTRODUCTION.

FROM my earliest years the vision of a journey in Palestine and in Greece had been to me, as to so many other men, a dream of delight. Many a time had I pictured myself tossed on the waves of the Archipelago, in the midst of the "shining Cyclades," * following in the track of the ships of Æneas, or of Themistocles ; many a time, tracing the footsteps of Jesus, had I scaled in imagination the mountains of Galilee, and run with Elijah before the chariot of Ahab across the plain of Jezreel. Whether our education be pagan or Christian, or whether its character be æsthetic, philosophic, or evangelical, it always carries us back to the East ; and that common fatherland of all the religions, of all art and speculation, becomes in consequence—even more than our own native land can be—the true home of our spirit. Generally speaking, indeed, we only begin to understand nature through the mediation of art ; consequently we need not be surprised if we find ourselves touched with admiration by the scenery of Sicily and of Greece, when reading Virgil or Theocritus, before we become in the least conscious even of that peculiar kind of beauty that is characteristic of our own country. For my own part, I learnt to enjoy the beauty of nature from reading poetry, and specially classical poetry, long before

* "Nitentes Cyclades," say Virgil and Horace.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

prised it in the scenery of Switzerland. Our mountains, shrouded in autumnal mornings with rent mists, our great cedars, the freshness of our v-lands, all these had fewer charms for my eyes than the little hillocks, burnt by the sun's rays, which I loved my native town; I loved to look at them when the oppressive summer sun brought out their aridity, and they related them more closely to the idea which I had formed to myself of the islands of Greece or of the plains of Judæa. I loved to gaze upon our lake when the "bise," sweeping before it the vapours which so often veil the brilliancy of our sunny skies, shadowing the water with a deeper azure: I fancied me at such times standing by that "black-waved sea" which Homer speaks; and the greatest happiness I could picture to myself was that of some day setting in search of adventure over that archipelago in memories of victories, in marvellous legends, in famous shipwrecks.

*new times, new cares.** I have been describ-



INTRODUCTION.

3

not with any idea of seeking to experience there vague religious emotions, which one might often fail in reaching; it was in the hope of thereby throwing a more distinct light upon the facts, the words, even upon the very spirit, of the sacred writings.

And, besides, acquaintance with the various nations of the western world does not satisfy the desire which we feel to contemplate humanity in more than one aspect. The nations of Europe are but slight variations of one and the same type. The distinct features which characterise the Frenchman, the German, the Englishman, the Spaniard, or the Dutchman, are as nothing in comparison with the points of mutual contact and resemblance, by virtue of which each of these remains, above all, a European. Our peoples remain, after all, but buildings constructed out of the *débris* of the ancient Empire of the West; they are but Roman provinces, more or less Germanised, more or less indocile, of one and the same Latin Church. From Naples to Edinburgh, from Königsberg to Salamanca, the Latin syntax, the institutes, and the pandects, constitute the common groundwork of education. It was the same French Revolution which more or less shook and renovated all these nations; the industry of our time comprehends them in one and the same network of railroads, and tends to obliterate every day, more and more, the differences already so slight which still serve to distinguish them the one from the other.

The wish, then, to see other lands was not the least among the motives which attracted me towards the East. It was in my mind more than a wish, it was a real need of my intelligence. It appeared to me that I could not in any way succeed in apprehending the spirit of our changeful West till I had provided myself with a

standard of comparison in the unchanging East which preserves, in its traditions, and in its manners and customs, the changeless image of the primitive ages; just as it also preserves the embalmed bodies of its kings and of its gods, in the necropolises of Memphis. I wished to look for once upon a world that should be neither Latin nor German, neither Catholic nor Protestant; I wished to come into contact, in the Semitic race, with the other pole of historic mankind. I had seen the progressive races, I wished to see the stationary; I wished to sit for once under the tents of those veterans of humanity from whom we have received our traditions and our beliefs, and the first elements of our sciences and arts; to whom, in short, we owe everything, but who owe us absolutely nothing.

My travels were nevertheless not the result of a plan long premeditated, and elaborated at leisure. My dream had remained a dream. For a long time many things had held me back,—“my family, my studies, a thousand cares, and, above all, that vague feeling of restlessness which makes a man sometimes shrink in timidity from realising wishes.”* But one day, when I was thinking of anything rather than of the East, an article in a newspaper drew my attention. The *Univers* brought me the news that there existed at Paris—rue de Fürstenberg, 6—a society whose object it was to facilitate travels in the sacred lands, by putting within reach of pilgrims the benefit of the principle of association. For a sum of 1,250 francs this society, called “*L'Œuvre des Pèlerinages*,”

* “La famille, l'étude,
Mille soins et surtout la vague inquiétude
Qui fait que l'homme craint son désir accompli.”
Feuilles d'Autonne, de V. Hugo.



INTRODUCTION.

5

conveys you to Jerusalem, lodges you in the Latin convent during the feast of the passover, conducts you afterwards through Samaria and Galilee, and, two months later, brings you back, free of expense, to Marseilles. You start on March 7, on board the packet *Des Messageries Impériales*; you arrive at Jaffa on St. Joseph's day, and *before Trinity Sunday is past** you are at home again.

Never had the idea of a pilgrimage to the East presented itself to me in so concrete a form. The dread of a decision that must be come to, and of a plan that must be fixed upon for the journey, would, I have no doubt, have kept me back all my life. But now the *rue de Fürstenberg* opened its arms to me. I had but to pack my portmanteau, and to draw a cheque upon Paris, payable to the treasurer of *l'Œuvre*, or to his order.

I wrote at once to the secretary to tell him of my wishes. M. Bettencourt answered me in a very good-natured letter, to which he appended the prospectus. But I found it stated that for admission into the "caravan" one must be furnished with a recommendation from the president of the *Conférence de Saint-Vincent de Paul*. And, besides, it was added, that as the scheme bore a special religious character, one should "apply to this intention a recitation of the *Ave Maria* and of *l'Angelus*." These words shewed me that I had been misled; *l'Œuvre*, as I ought to have foreseen, was intended only for Catholics, and I at once gave up my whole project.

Nevertheless, I tried in vain to put it out of my thoughts; such a plan once admitted into the mind is not so easily put aside. The East had once more laid hold of my imagination; Jerusalem presented itself to

* An allusion to a popular song.

me anew "more charming and more fair;"* the snowy tops of Hermon and of the Taygetus, the plane-trees of Ilyssus, the palms of the valley of the Jordan, rose in vision before me; I fancied I could hear the booming of the bees of Hymettus, and the voice of the *Muezzin* descending upon me with its shrill notes from the tops of the minarets.

And besides, there was nothing in the way of the accomplishment of my design. Just then I had no duty, no engagement, no work begun, to detain me at home; and though I had not the necessary qualifications for associating myself with the so-called "children of the crusade," still I had the opportunity of embarking with them. The *Messageries Maritimes* are for the service of all the world; I made up my mind therefore to undertake the pilgrimage with them, but alone and on my own account; and I started immediately for Marseilles, that I might avail myself of the packet of the 7th of March.

In mentioning all these particulars to those who are good enough to read my book, my object is to guard them against misunderstanding as to the nature of this journey of mine, and so risking a disappointment. Though the curiosity which took me to the East was less that of the eyes than of the mind, and the object I had in view was rather to gain knowledge than amusement, yet my expedition had no claim to be called one in the interests of science. I had not the kinds of knowledge needed for such an undertaking. I travelled, not in the hope of carrying science a few steps forward, but for my own instruction. I was, above all, a pilgrim. I wished to visit places that were dear to me, and to plant in my actual memory things which had hitherto existed for me only in imagination. "*J'ai voulu voir, j'ai vu,*"† ("I wished to see, and I saw.")

* Racine, in *Athalie*.

† *Ibid.*



INTRODUCTION.

7

Yes, I saw ; God gave His blessing to my pilgrimage, and enabled me to draw from it as much profit as I had hoped for, and more.

Every one who has had the happiness of seeing the East has brought away from it a ray of light in his soul, which none of our mists can ever dim, and of which the pale suns of our climate can never efface the impression. Such has now been my experience. Nothing that I have seen has been able to compare for interest in my imagination with Greece and Syria. Last winter, at the foot of the picturesque mountains of Guipuscoa, "*at the bottom of the gulf where sleeps Fontarabia*,"* I was walking upon the shore, still wet with the waves, from whence the tide was noisily receding ; I was looking with admiration at the rocks pierced into open-work, fretted into a thousand fantastic forms, and torn by the fury of the ocean ; but my imagination would still recur with delight to that purple sea,† without ebb or flow, that bathes the coasts of Ionia. The Atlantic, that Mediterranean of our modern world, pictures for us wonderfully by its ceaseless stir the active and restless spirit of the nations of our day ; whilst the Mediterranean, the "*Great Sea*" of the ancients, seems to reflect in its waters, so calm and pure, the serene genius of antiquity, to which nothing seemed great that was not marked with repose. And still, now, by the banks of that sea which I love, and on that shore of Provence from which I embarked for my journey in the East, my eyes rest with delight on the silvery foliage of the olive trees ; and I love to recall the image of those which I saw flourishing in those gardens of Academe, in which the Eternal Wisdom spoke through the lips of Plato, and of that other Garden of Olives in which Jesus suffered for us !

Toulon, December 7, 1859.

* V. Hugo. † *Mare purpureum*, says Virgil, after Homer.

I.

THE PASSAGE.

"Our religion, our laws, and almost everything which raises us above savages, comes to us from the Mediterranean."—JOHNSON, in Boswell.

I.

FROM MARSEILLES TO MALTA.

THE few days which passed away between my decision and my leaving home had been so completely taken up with the preparations for my journey that I had had no time for reflection. I started without having sketched for myself any sort of itinerary, without even having had leisure to look forward joyfully to the sights I was about to look upon, or back sorrowfully upon the friends to whom I was bidding adieu. I had left snow in Switzerland, and found rain at Lyons; at Marseilles I found sunshine and the "mistral." With the exception of the mistral at Marseilles, I found myself already well into spring, and I cannot express how delicious was the feeling that came over me when I caught sight at Château-Colomb of the Italian pine, the laurel and the aloes—advanced guards of the vegetation of the south. I had already visited some northern countries, but never before had my steps been turned towards the lands of sunshine and light. So, like a child who is taken for the first time to a show at a fair, and who, seized already with admiration as he



sits before the curtain, stamps his feet with impatience in his eagerness to see what is behind it, so did my heart beat with joy at the thought that these specimens of the beauties of the fair lands of the south at which I was now looking, were but like the little performances of playwrights at a fair outside their theatres, by which they tempt spectators to enter.

I consider my readers my friends, and shall accordingly not scruple to transcribe, from time to time, without alteration, portions of my letters, or pages from my journal; not from any indolent unwillingness to work up my materials afresh, but from the belief that others may feel pleasure, as I do, myself, in recognizing in their simplicity the impressions of the moments in which they were written.

The following is what I wrote from Marseilles :—

Thursday, March 4th.—I have just secured my place on board a ship which bears the melodious name of the *Céphise*, and I shall set sail to-morrow morning. The lot, then, is already cast, or rather, let me say *Dieu le veut!*—as the Crusaders used to exclaim on starting, like me, for Jerusalem. . . . I was travelling all day yesterday, in dark and rainy weather, which prevented my enjoying the beauty of the country. I reached Marseilles very late. To-day the sky has been bright, and I have already felt the effect of the beneficent heat of this southern sun. This harbour of Marseilles, with its forests of masts hung with their network of cordage, its quays crowded with Greeks, Turks, Armenians, and in which one overhears on all sides the melodious languages of the south,—all this has been charming to me, an agreeable prelude to the new world now about to open before me.

I was interested in noticing, on the seashore, shops

with Greek inscriptions over their doors. . . . I do not know whether I shall land at Beyrout or at Jaffa; I have only taken my place as far as Alexandria. For the moment I am more taken up with the thought of what I am leaving behind me than of what lies before me; for the imagination follows the lead of the heart, and G— is much more vividly before my mind's eye than Alexandria and the Pyramids.

This letter of mine will have to wait long for its answer; it will find me, please God, on Mount Sion. Do you remember those beautiful *Pilgrim Psalms* which I translated for you some time back? They have always been dear to my heart, and at this moment they recur to my memory as if they had been written expressly for me. Look at the first of them, written for those starting on their journey; and at the second, describing the arrival at Jerusalem. In the first (Psalm cxxi.) are the words, "*He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: He that keepeth thee will not sleep. The sun shall not burn thee by day,*" etc.

I continue my journal.

*Monday, March 22, 9 a.m., on board the Céphise, anchored in front of the Mazzaliene (Sardinia).—*The sea is rough; it struck our ship with such violence that it broke one of the engines; we have been compelled to take refuge in this bay, in which we enjoy at the same time the pleasure of rest after our troubles of yesterday, and an outlook upon a picturesque country, lighted with the brightest of suns. The wind is very high, but it is no longer so cold; we feel that we have changed our skies. It is the first moment I have been able to write.

We left Marseilles yesterday morning. The "mistral," which is blowing in all its vehemence, makes



our ship roll with extraordinary violence. Breakfast is served, but only three of the passengers take their places; the rest are in bed in their cabins, suffering already from sea-sickness or from the fear of it. I stand my ground, notwithstanding the rolling of the ship; I hold on to the deck with both hands; plates, glasses, bottles, dance about the table, in spite of the net which is intended to keep them in their places.* At last a pitch of the ship, smarter than usual, tosses everything on to the floor; it is amusing to see oranges and olives rolling about in all directions, and bounding from one side of the saloon to the other. Chairs are broken, the captain is stretched at full length on the floor. At last I give up the case as hopeless, and think it best to take to my bed. There I fall asleep, and after half an hour, waking in good force, I go on deck. We can still discern, in the distance, the coast of France, the islands of Hyères. With a feeling of pleasure I take out a letter that had been put into my hands on starting, and my heart expands, and then again sinks a little, at the memory of the warm hearts from whom I am being parted, further and further, as the hours pass away.

Here then am I actually on that Mediterranean Sea, the home of my imagination, the common theatre of the whole history of antiquity—the sea which the Hebrews called the Great Sea, which they contemplated, not without a sort of terror, from the tops of

* This net—ill-omened piece of furniture—is well known to those who have made a sea-voyage; it is a frame with strings stretched across it, between which one puts the things which are in danger of being upset by the violent motion of the ship. It is called “the fiddles,” on account of its shape, and it is only used, say the sailors, when the ship *begins her dance*.

their heaven-blessed mountains, and which represented to their imaginations the sterile agitation of the godless nations of the earth—that sea, beloved of the Greeks, and made illustrious by the great deeds of their heroes and the travels and misfortunes of Ulysses. The north-west wind, which is driving us before it with so much violence, is the same which cast Æneas upon the shores of Carthage, and shattered his ships. I also might dread the fury of Æolus, but I know that, like Æneas, I am under the protection of a mightier God than he—of a God who can, when He pleases, pronounce the *Quos ego*. . . . I abandon myself therefore, without fear, to these tumultuous waves, and allow myself to be rocked in the arms of Amphitrite, while trusting to the God of Israel.

At five o'clock in the evening I am taken ill; I can no longer remain on deck; it is too cold. Night soon overtakes us. It is well known that the farther one travels from the poles, the shorter grows the twilight, and even where we now were, we began to become conscious of that fact,—*Ruit oceano nox*. How long a first night at sea seems! You must imagine yourself with twelve hours of darkness before you, imprisoned in a narrow bed, hearing no sound but the roaring of the waves close to your ear, and the dismal creakings of the ship's timbers, which might seem every moment about to give way. Some words of Virgil had just recurred to my mind; then I began to understand how it was that Horace could have said without hyperbole:—

“ Illi robur et æs triplex
Circa pectus erat,” etc.

I was, however, fortunate in having, alone among the passengers, escaped sea-sickness; and I will mention,



by the way, that a precaution recommended to me at starting had contributed not a little, I believe, to this result. It consisted in always wearing a tight-fitting strap round my waist.

And besides, I fell asleep pretty soon, and when I awoke, the day was at hand. When the light began to break, I thought I caught sight of a mountain ; I could scarcely believe my eyes, for I had imagined that our course lay in a direct line north and south, and I did not expect to see land again so soon. I came on deck. . . . Even after a single day at sea it is a pleasure to see land again,—and land it really was.

We are in the straits of Bonifacio. On our left is a small island of bare rock, and far away in the distance are the snowy mountains of Corsica. In front of us the little town of La Madeleine shines in the sun, white and coquettish. On the right rise the lofty mountains of Sardinia. Its coasts are nothing but bare rocks, torn and battered, covered here and there with dark bushes.

The same date, at sea.—All day the sea is calm, and our voyage a pleasure party. The passengers, frightened yesterday by the storm, begin to shew themselves on deck ; they venture out one by one, enter into conversation, and investigate with curiosity the floating hotel in which they find themselves. The *Céphise*, Captain Guérin, is a screw-steamer, with an engine of 250 horse-power, belonging to the Syrian line of packets. She is a fine vessel, constructed somewhat luxuriously, and still new, this being only her fourth voyage. The captain is a man of experience, well-informed and agreeable,—the officer second in command, a good-looking young man, twenty-nine years old, who has already been seventeen years at sea, and has twice circumna-

vigated the globe. A physician, and a commissary bearing Government dispatches, are also attached to our ship.

Among the passengers I may first mention a fellow-countryman of my own, M. B——, an amiable and kindly man, with quite an English cast of countenance; having been long settled in London, he is on his way to Beyrout, to undertake the superintendence of a great commercial establishment there. I have only just had a sight of Madame B——; she is an invalid, and scarcely leaves her cabin. Their family consists of two young daughters, of ten and twelve years of age, and of two taking little boys, under the care of a German governess. Next come the pilgrims of the rue de Fürstenberg. Among them are some ecclesiastics, a gentleman from La Gironde, a lawyer from La Haute Garonne, who talks much and well; two natives of Marseilles, nineteen years old, of a very marked type, expanding with delight at the prospect of a long journey; some Parisians, some Normans and Picards, carrying with them guns and camera obscuras, having quite made up their minds, if ever they reach the East, to kill or to photograph everything they come across; some Spaniards, some Irishmen; finally, my companion in my cabin, a man of gentle and religious turn of mind,—a retired ribbon manufacturer from St. Etienne.

Among the other passengers are a native of Languedoc, a magnetiser; a Jerusalem shoemaker, Arab by birth, but in religion a member of the Latin Church; a Russian Jew and his family, etc.

To-day we go to bed later, and stay on deck enjoying the beauty of the starry night. I admire for the first time the phosphorescence of the sea; the track of the ship is of luminous whiteness; and all around us little



star-like points of light from time to time gleam out at us from the waves. Towards nine o'clock the sea begins to work again, and the ship to roll.

Tuesday, March 9th.—To-day I am up early ; I go on deck, impatient to see what new coasts will discover themselves. This time it is Sicily.

“Tum procul e fluctu Trinacria cernitur.”

She is still in the distance ; but we have before us, close by, as the advanced guard of this fair land, two of the Ægades islands. We are shewn, built upon the top of sharp-pointed mountains, some fortresses, used as state prisons. But I must not stop to dwell upon the sad thoughts that this word awakens ; I fancy myself in another age of the world. Virgil and Theocritus, Ulysses and Polyphemus,—all these are present, and living before me. *Sicelides Musæ ! . . .* We draw near to Sicily, and sail pretty near its coasts ; next to the coast is a plain ; behind it rises a first step of the mountain staircase, then high mountain-tops, which lose themselves in the clouds. This coast is that of the Cyclops. Here are Trepani, where Anchises was buried, the rocks of Lilibée, Sélinonte and its palm-trees. Away to the right is Carthage. We cannot see the shore ; but from this point, no doubt, Æneas could discern the smoke of Dido's funeral pile ascending to heaven.

Meantime there is great disturbance on deck. Some of the crew are still busy cleaning it, whilst others, in the forepart of the ship, are already at breakfast ; the Sicilian sun inspires them, and, for want of Homer's verses, which are perhaps unknown to them, though the modern Phocæans thought they had a

right to erect a statue to his honour, one of them chants *l'Andalouse* :—

“J’ai fait bien des chansons pour elle,
Je me suis battu bien souvent.”

In the midst of all this, the curly-haired Jew, in his grey gown and Russian cap, seated on a coil of rope by the side of his wife and his two little children, devoutly chants his morning prayer, not disturbed by the looks of astonishment and the shouts of laughter of some sailors who stand round him looking on, as at a play. This man, the object of scorn and derision to them all, interests me most of all the passengers. As soon as he has finished his prayer, I go up to him and address him in German. Upon this his rough face lights up with pleasure, his countenance kindles, he rises eagerly. It is the first time any one has spoken to him since he left Marseilles. He is going to settle at Jerusalem, and die there. His little daughter looks pale, and will not eat, because she is suffering from thirst; they have taken with them the bread they will want during their passage, but they have no water, and have not yet been able to procure any from the sailors, who do not trouble themselves to make out their signs. I run to fetch a glass, and bring it them. What a blessing from God to have an opportunity of giving a glass of water in His name to one of His people, despised and forsaken by Gentiles, as He Himself was by Israel! I sit down by the side of the Jew; he is a Rabbi and of sacerdotal race, as is indicated by his name, “Saul Benjamin Haccohen.” He enquires of me in his patois, full of Hebrew words, what is the sea on which we are sailing? and when he learns that it is the *Yam Hag-*



gadol of Scripture, he hastens to pronounce the solemn benediction which every Israelite should utter at the sight of it: "Blessed art Thou, O Lord our God, King of the world, Thou who hast created the Great Sea!"

I say a few words to him in Hebrew, and show him my Hebrew Bible. He is glad to find some one who can understand him; he asks me whether I have read this whole book, and whether I believe what is written in it. I ask him in return whether he expects the Messiah, and he answers in the affirmative, with a bright smile of joy and hope.

Two hours after midday.—The sea becomes steadily calmer; the African sun begins to burn so fiercely that we are obliged to seek shelter. I spend some delightful moments in the hinder part of the ship, where my Rabbi comes and sits beside me; and I have a long conversation also with the young Arab from Jerusalem. He gives me some useful information upon travelling in Palestine. "You usually," he says, "engage a dragoman, to whom you pay thirty or thirty-five francs a day; for that sum he undertakes to keep you in provisions, and to find you lodging, either in a tent, or in convents and hotels; he provides you with horses, with *moukres*, even with a cook and a valet; nothing but escorts, when any are wanted, are paid for by the travellers." My Arab's name is Hhannah (John); he tells me that if I want him at Jerusalem, I shall find him at the *Casa Nuova* of the Franciscans.

In the evening a light in the distance—the Gozzo lighthouse (island of Calypso)—announces to us that Malta is not far off. At midnight we enter the Quarantine harbour.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

II.

FROM MALTA TO ALEXANDRIA.

By eagerly we land as soon as day dawns! It is
six o'clock in the morning, but the rays of the
sun are already hot. Rocks, shores, villages, stand out
in the dazzling light, as if bleached by the sun.
Vegetation is visible but some enormous cactuses and
scattered palm trees.

Malta we are already in the east, so far, at least,
where pure is concerned; for in the architecture of her
temples and the manners of her inhabitants, Malta re-
sembles more most of her neighbour Sicily. She wears,
like the livery of her mistress, England; and the clean
and well-kept roads—in a word, the fault-
less order that prevails—shew that the country
has been for a long time under the influence of the
civilized nations; I say the country—not the
people—for from the Carthaginians to the Romans,
the Saracens to the English, none of the rulers
of Malta appear to have bestowed much thought



island population, which has never had any independent existence as a people, and whose only history is that of its transitions from one state of servitude to another. But afterwards I became convinced that, like all other members of the human race, the Maltese have had their part to play—and that an important one—in the world's history. Placed between the Western and Eastern worlds, they serve as intermediaries between the two. Speaking with ease the three idioms most in use in the Levant—Arabic, of which their native tongue is a dialect, Italian, which is the official language of their country, and English, which is that of their masters—they feel themselves at home everywhere, all the more naturally as they have no real fatherland of their own. There is no country in the East in which some Maltese are not to be found as dragomans, couriers, or brokers, and thanks to them I have often, to my surprise, found in Syrian hotels the *cuisine* of Europe and the comfort of England.

La Valette* is a city of palaces, in the brilliant style of the Renaissance. There are few of the houses—one might even say there is not one—of which the

Saracens conquered Malta from the Eastern Empire, and were expelled from it in the eleventh century by the Normans. From that date the island remained under the rule of the kings of Sicily. In 1530, Charles-Quint gave it over to the Knights of St. John, who had just lost Rhodes. Buonaparte took it in 1798; it now belongs, we all know, to the English.

* The capital of the island is called the city of Valette, or *La Valette* simply, after John de Valette, Grand Master of the Order, who built it in 1566. It was erected with amazing rapidity; eight thousand workmen were employed upon it without pause; Pope Pius V. had given them license to work without interruption, not stopping on holy days. Though built in such haste, La Valette is nevertheless the best built city in the world.

façade would not offer a good subject of study to architects and sculptors. The streets are straight, but as they are for the most part very steep, there is something more than commonly picturesque about them, notwithstanding their regularity. The *trottoirs* by their sides are often in steps, and in the narrowest streets, where there is no thoroughfare for horses, these steps extend across the whole breadth of the street.

I go first into the church of St. Augustine. A preacher, seated and motionless, is delivering a sermon. It takes me some time to realise that the language he speaks is not Swiss-German; so much does Maltese resemble that dialect in its sounds and intonation. Maltese is an Arabic patois, mixed with Punic, and enriched with many Italian words. Italian is the language in which one addresses strangers, and it is even, as I have said, the official language of the country, that of the courts of law, for instance.

I have a letter from C—— to her friend Miss G——. I take it to where she is staying, a beautiful palace in the *Strada Teatro*. On my arrival I am shewn into vast *salons* worthy of Versailles, and furnished in a style suited to the requirements of British *bon ton*. Picture to yourself everything in the way of knick-knacks and of *bric-à-brac* that could be procured to furnish, to decorate, and to encumber these vast Oriental apartments in accordance with the bad taste of modern Europe!

The first thing that strikes one on landing at La Valette is the costume of the women, who are all dressed uniformly in black petticoats, and their heads covered with black veils (*manfilles*), which reach below the waist, and in the folds of which they wrap themselves up scrupulously, leaving nothing visible but the face. The carriages are also among the curiosities of the country.



Some are little shut-up rooms resting upon two-wheeled trucks, others, still simpler, consist only of two enormous wheels, an axletree, and a pair of shafts ; the two shafts are connected at the end nearest the wheels with a small wooden frame, on which rests a cushion ; upon this the traveller sits, his legs hanging down behind. The driver takes his place by his side, his legs in front. We go at a great rate, and the horse's action is at least as perceptible as if one were riding him. I have never seen in Malta any but handsome, well-bred horses, even of those employed in the most ordinary and laborious kinds of work.

After breakfast I hire a carriage of the kind last described, to go as far as Città Vecchia, the ancient capital of the island, seven miles from La Valette. The look of the country surprises me much. The soil is of brilliant white rock, covered in places with a little verdure. The houses of the country people are built of blocks of hewn stone, laid one upon another without mortar or cement. They are of the shape of dice, and have generally only one door, and one window, a foot square. The town is built on the top of the hill, commanding a magnificent view over the island and the sea.

I am taken to see the cave called St. Paul's, and then the catacombs. All Città Vecchia might be taken for a part of the latter, particularly the city itself, when you have left the suburb and come within the circuit of the walls. The streets are narrow, formed out of the native rock. The houses are deserted palaces, which may be hired, it is said, for from 150 to 200 francs a year. Their style of architecture is noble and severe, more like that of the palaces in Rhodes, which I visited later, than the more florid style of those of La Valette. The streets are deserted ; in the gateway only did I come upon a swarm

of beggars. Some women, their heads all behooded with black, and carrying their children in their arms, attack me with a flood of words in Maltese, in the midst of which I recognize these two European words, "*carità!*" "*something!*"

The convent of the Augustinians, which my guide wishes me to see on account of a garden (*una verdura*) which is in it, is not open. To make up for that, I visit that of the Dominicans, which is large and handsome, but has nothing remarkable about it. What they most like to shew is again a *verdura*; that is to say, an inner court planted with orange trees. These *verduras* are the thing in the world which the Maltese most admire and prize; one can understand that;—the country round is so bare and naked. I see why it is that the Eastern nations have always taken a garden, a *paradise*, as the fittest image of terrestrial or celestial bliss. We are told, however, that some beautiful cultivated ground is to be found in other parts of the island; but it is affirmed that all the cultivable soil in Malta has been imported from Sicily.

Thursday, March 11, at sea.—We were to have left Malta yesterday evening, but had to wait till this morning for the arrival of the packet from Italy; it was detained by bad weather. It brings us some new passengers; amongst them several pilgrims, come to join the French caravan, including its president, l'Abbé B——, an amiable man of pleasing address, and another ecclesiastic, l'Abbé Pascal, a missionary, lately arrived from La Réunion, where he has spent twelve years. And now, for the first time, the deck, hitherto essentially French, begins to have a decidedly foreign look. Four Mahometans have seated themselves close together, in the middle of the ship, and do not stir from that position



during the remainder of the voyage. They are veritable Orientals of *the Orientales*,* who exceed all that I had dreamed of in markedness of local colouring and costume. All four come from Tunis, and are making a pilgrimage to Mecca. One is a Turk, a Morefti, in pink embroidered robe, with long grey beard; the other three are Arabs. There is something refined and gentle about their countenances. One of them seems a real gentleman; his manners are *distingué*; in his pocket he carries the order of Nicham; his dress has an air of elegance about it. His turban is red and white; he has a fine moustache, and wears a large blue "caftan," with green pistache border, etc. His companions are savages, and dirty. With them one of the plagues of Egypt begins to invade our ship.

We have also taken on board at Malta a "*cafedji*," that is to say, a dealer in coffee. These marine coffee dealers are Levantines, who set up their stalls in the forepart of the ship, and sell coffee *à la Turquie* to the Arabs on board and to other fourth-class passengers. They act as interpreters between the ship's company and the Arab and Greek passengers, and are commissioned by the captain as police over these gentry; very frequently an Arab smuggles himself on board without having paid his fare, and does not shew himself till it is too late to land him. The *cafedji* receives a fee for every case of illicit embarkation which he discovers in time, or for which he succeeds in obtaining payment.

Friday, March 12th, at sea.—Life on board ship is very like the life of the waters themselves. Even when one is not ill, one always has a feeling of being at sea, which incapacitates one for reading, studying, or

* The title of a volume of poetry by Victor Hugo.

thinking. So people walk to and fro, or inquire after each other's health, and ask questions ten times a day of the captain as to how many knots an hour we are making.

After some days, the curiosity which one felt at first about the sea and the ship begins to lose its edge, and each passenger is taken up only with reorganizing around him the little habits of his ordinary life. As evening falls, we leave Cyrene and Libya displaying their desert coasts along the horizon, and whilst the stars silently shine out over the vast sky, we retire early into the saloon, and gather round the lamps and the piano. Some of the pilgrims have succeeded in organizing a complete whist party, others have assembled round the piano, where Miss S—— executes some brilliant variations, with *obbligato* accompaniments of exclamations and complimentary murmurs. Then l'Abbé Pascal attempts a hymn, and two other pilgrims chant the duo of "*La Reine de Chypre*"* :—

"Vous qui de la chevalerie
Suivez si dignement les lois. . . ."

While all this is going on I make an attempt at writing, in spite of the increased rolling of the ship ; and M. B——, tired with doing nothing all day, falls asleep in a corner of the saloon, as happens to those who, accustomed to a very active life, find themselves suddenly condemned to idleness.

The sky becomes overcast, the wind changes, the ship pitches violently. We shall have a bad night. . . .

* An opera by Halévy.



II.

EGYPT.

Insuetum miratur limen.

I.

ARRIVAL AT ALEXANDRIA.

Alexandria, March 16, 1858.

To M—— A——

. . . . Another word or two on my passage. The sea is not so manageable as I had imagined, and, most of the time, it is impossible to write or even to read ; take it altogether, a passage by sea is a very fatiguing business ; it is true we have had contrary winds which have retarded us, and knocked us about. The engine has been twice disabled, and, consequently, we have had some anxiety and disturbance of mind.

Thanks to the French caravan, and the Mussulmans who were on their way to Mecca, our ship was in the main occupied by pilgrims. At the first dawn of day I went aft, to go through my morning devotions ; I found there the French, Irish, and Spanish ecclesiastics, busy with their breviaries ; a little farther off, in the middle of the ship, the Arabs, prostrate upon the ground, were saying their prayers, and in front my Jew was reading the law and repeating his *Krishma*. It gave me a feeling of inexpressible sweetness to see all these prayers offered together by this little floating world,

isolated in the middle of the sea, each in its own language, to that God who is "Father of all, and above all."

I was deeply moved also in the evening at seeing by the light of the stars Madame B—— sitting on deck, with her two little girls leaning their heads on her shoulders, and her little boys resting theirs on her lap, and singing together in a sweet voice a whole repertory of well-known German songs: *Wenn die Schwalben* and others of the same sort. You cannot imagine what good that did me! In the midst of this world of travellers, this isolation from everything which recalls family and fatherland, amidst the brilliant and glaring colours with which everything is arrayed in the East, these sweet sounds had, by contrast, and in virtue of the association of ideas which they awakened in me, a charm that I cannot describe.

. . . . To-day I am in a world, new, strange, even unexpected, often as my imagination had pictured it to me; for all the ideas I had formed of it fall short of the reality. In short, the East is even much more eastern than I had pictured to myself. It is an immense pleasure, as you may imagine, to have such a feast for eyes, imagination, and reflection spread before one, but it is also extremely fatiguing; the mind finds no familiar object on which to rest; and it is not easy to collect one's thoughts. . . . I slightly modified the plan I had made for my journey, and instead of spending only one day here, I determined to make it a week or two. The native country of Joseph, of Moses, and of the Pharaohs, seemed a necessary introduction to the Holy Land. I therefore let the French steamer sail without me for Jaffa, and waited for the Austrian packet. That will give me time to see Cairo and the Pyramids.



Yesterday, on waking, after a night often disturbed by alarms, I went up on deck, to see if land was visible. A narrow strip of yellow sand, bordering the sea, close to us, told us we were off the coast of Egypt. This first sight of it was melancholy; no trees, no verdure, no mountains. There were a few windmills scattered along the shore. We were on the point of entering the port of Alexandria. After a few minutes, our ship stopped, and was instantly surrounded by some hundreds of boats, full of human creatures, of all colours and all costumes, who sprang on board to take possession of our things and of ourselves;—all this farrago of living things shouting, storming, quarrelling, in languages unknown to us. . . . Yes, the impression upon me was sad; I felt that this was Egypt, "*the house of bondage*." Before landing I thought I would read the *text* for the day:* I took out my Bible, and read, "*Joseph was in prison, but the Lord was with Joseph*." These words seemed written especially for me; the sort of dread with which I had been filled at the sight of this great crowd of strange creatures, and at this first step which I was about to take in solitude into this, to me, unknown world, gave way: I landed with a light heart and a feeling of thankfulness. I will not attempt to tell you what I saw yesterday and to-day; I should not have time, and besides, nothing is more difficult than to describe things which present not a single point of likeness to anything known to one. Awaiting the time when "*the wilderness*" itself will "*blossom as the rose*," I enclose you a little flower which I gathered for you on entering an oasis; for I have to-day paid a visit to the desert, which begins almost at the very gates of Alexandria, or, to speak more accurately, at a short

* *i.e.*, The text for the day of the Moravian brothers.

league's distance from it. I mounted a donkey (it is the animal one rides in this country ; the donkeys are stationed in great numbers in the open places, like cabs on a stand), and I rode him all day. I went to Ramleh, a village a league and a half from here. Ramleh is an oasis ; the desert here is of fine sand, with single palm trees growing at long distances from each other. To-night, as I return, the sun is just setting ; the far horizon is tinted with purple ; under a palm tree a camel is lying down, with his load of sacks upon his back ; by his side an Arab, in a white turban, arrayed in long, ample blue robe, adorned with a red scarf, is saying his prayer, smiting the ground with his forehead. It is a vignette one has often seen in books, a very familiar picture ; but the first time one sees it in real life it seems to one something quite new. I might give you a number of sketches of this sort, but I will abstain ; if once I begin such talk, I shall never stop.

To A. M. L. B—— A——

Alexandria, the same date.—Here I am staying in the land of the Ptolemies till the day after to-morrow, when, please God, I shall be in that of the Pharaohs. I am glad of this moment of repose, the first I have had for writing. I tell you nothing of our passage, nor of Malta ; all that has been fading out of my memory—effacing itself from my imagination—since I have seen Alexandria ! What will it be then when I see Cairo ? You know that in travelling one is often disappointed, because the reality does not come up to what one had pictured to oneself in one's dreams. That, however, has not been the case with me—quite the contrary ; never could I have believed that there existed any place



in the world in which the local colouring was so marked. With the exception of one small quarter of the town, which has just a little of a European look about it, and where one meets carriages, though few in number, and sees a few dresses *à la française*, everything here is pure Oriental ; these barefooted men, dressed in red and blue, these veiled women, these donkeys and camels, look like figures cut out of old pictures in the *Histoire Sainte*. The excursion I have made to-day in Alexandria reminds me of those in the *Thousand and One Nights*. I wish I could fix in my imagination all I see ; for everything—yes, absolutely everything—on which my eye falls is new to me.

Scarcely had I reached the hotel when W—— made his appearance. Passing the Consulate, he had seen my name advertised in the list of passengers on board the *Céphise*, and had been on the look-out for me. It was a great pleasure to me to see him again ; we have spent the day together, and he has just left me. He is well, but finds life here wearisome. Charmed though I am with the *colouring*, so to say, of Egypt, I can quite understand his feelings. Not to mention the isolation in which a European finds himself here, this country is extremely melancholy. In that respect Egypt is different from what I had imagined ; I thought that there was something in the open sunshine of Africa to expand the soul ; but it is not so. I could not express, still less could I describe accurately, the impression of a sort of moral as well as physical dryness made upon me by all I see here ; everything is surprising, everything strikes my imagination, but I have as yet seen nothing on which the eye rests with pleasure. The grandest and most beautiful objects have had the same effect upon me as those pieces of brilliantly coloured

Turkish tapestry which we admire, but which have no definite meaning, and of which we have nothing to say, except that they are *original*; that, however, it is true, is much, in this age of fusion. I give you my first impressions, which no doubt will modify themselves.

I do not undertake to give you descriptions; where everything is new, one does not know what to bring into relief, it would be necessary to photograph. I will only say that I have already had occasion to realise what this climate of Egypt is: yesterday it was very hot,—thirty-six degrees in the shade, I was told; to-day my thermometer stands only at twenty-three,—it is therefore a mild summer temperature; the wind has even something sharp in it, as in our mountain valleys; I had to button my coat in facing the wind, and yet the sun's rays were so piercing that it made head and eyes ache, in spite of every precaution. In the expedition which I made to-day to Cleopatra's needle, I had, in a single quarter of an hour, caught a sun-stroke on my face.

Thank God, I have not yet had to make use, for myself, of the little medicine-chest which you gave me, and yet it has been very useful; I started as a doctor on my own account on board the *Céphise*; by the help of effervescing powders I cured the digestion of one gentleman, which had been greatly disturbed; with two little glasses of *absinthe* I set right an Arab who was suffering horrors from sea-sickness; and lastly, with the *pâte d'orgeat* which Elise gave me, I made some milk of almonds, wherewith to suckle, for want of anything better, a poor little Jewish child, whom they were at a loss how to feed.

Write to me soon, and believe me ever, etc.



The founder of Alexandria—that young conqueror who, like that other son of Jupiter, Bacchus, led his victorious troops beyond the Indus, and of whom, in his short career, we catch sight in the midst of the conquered populations of Asia and of Africa, as the genius of liberty and civilization, rather than of conquest—Alexander—could not have chosen for his empire a capital more worthy of it. It might seem as if there must have been in his plans something greater even than the divination of genius; we might think we discerned in them the direct intervention of Providence touching the springs of the world's history. Alexandria, it is true, was never the capital of an empire; the death of the Macedonian conqueror left her orphaned, even before she was full grown; but none the less was she the centre of the world. Rome inherited from Alexander nothing but his sword: it was to Alexandria that the pupil of Aristotle left the legacy of his thought and of his mission. It was there that by the philosophy of paganism was sketched, and then by the theology of Christendom was realized, the union of the East and the West. All the nations came there to deposit their religions, their cosmogonies, their creeds—as they deposited their sacred books in the library of the Ptolemies. Thither it was that the East came to unveil to Greece its symbols and its mysteries, and that the disciples of Plato re-baptized the doctrine of their master in those ancient springs from which it had originally derived its inspiration; and it was there, finally, that the Gospel itself, under the hands of Clement, of Origen, of Athanasius, became Greek for the Greeks, and conquered the intellect of mankind, as it had already conquered their hearts and consciences.

But it was not in the domain of mind only that Alexandria was to assert her sovereignty. Her founder had wished to raise up a rival to Tyre ; and she was in reality, during the whole of antiquity, and till she was taken by the Saracens, the great mart of all the nations, the focus of the commerce of three continents. Upon the waves of the Mediterranean and of the Red Sea, across the sands of Libya and the deserts of Sinai, Alexandria beheld approaching her the ships and the caravans of Persia, of India, of Africa, of Rome, of Constantinople, eager to pour into her bazaars the products of the whole world. The sword of Omer dealt a fatal blow at the commerce of Alexandria, which nevertheless rose again in the fourteenth century, to fall once more at the end of the fifteenth, after Vasco di Gama had opened a new road to the Indies, and Christopher Columbus had shifted the centre of the world. In our own age, thanks to the steam which has dethroned the Cape of Good Hope, Alexandria has regained some part of her ancient importance ; she is now the principal site of the commerce of the Levant, and who knows whether in the future the Suez Canal will not once more gather around itself, as to its centre of gravity, the commerce of all lands ?

Alexander had desired that his remains should repose in this city, which was the creation of his genius, and of which he had with his own hand traced the outline. After his death, his body was transported thither. It was laid in a sepulchre worthy of it, in the midst of a temple dedicated to his memory ; but, alas ! O vanity of vanities ! O Bossuet ! O Yorick ! the dust of the conqueror was carried off to mingle with the ashes of Pompey, amidst the sands of the desert, and his sarcophagus, before which in former days the priests of Egypt



used to burn incense, is in our day being dusted by the servants in the British Museum (*Egyptian Hall*, No. 10).

There remains nothing of the ancient Alexandria but a vast space covered with bricks and fragments of pottery, and two remarkable monuments—the column called Pompey's and Cleopatra's needles. These needles are two obelisks of red granite, which form the entrance to the palace of Cæsar. One of them is still standing, the other lies prostrate in the sand. It has been proposed to transport this latter into England for the adornment of one of the squares in London.* The cost of its transport has been estimated at £15,000 sterling. The column, 117 feet in height, still towers over the walls of the town; its capital and pedestal are each made of a single block of granite. It is considered the finest column in the world.

II.

CAIRO.

The railroad from Alexandria to Cairo has been open for two years; it is being continued to Suez. It will therefore connect the Mediterranean with the Red Sea, and Europe with the East Indies, awaiting that famous cutting through of the isthmus of which we have heard so much.

One might have thought that so modern a product of civilization would have seemed an offensive patch of new cloth upon the old garment of this the most ancient country of the world. A railroad in competition with the navigation of the Nile! a viaduct over the Lake Mareotis! a station on the shores of the Red Sea!

* It was erected on the Thames Embankment a few years since.—*Tr.*

But it does not strike one so ; it is but one additional oddity in the land of oddities. Indeed, one must not expect here the punctuality of European railways. The Arabs have not yet learnt from the English that time is money ; or, rather, perhaps they think that if it is pleasant to gain time and money, it is doubly so to spend them. There is only one train a day. You start at, or near, nine o'clock in the morning, and count upon arriving at Cairo at three o'clock, but you do not in fact reach it till six in the evening,—or morning, if you ever arrive at all. It is not that the train does not travel fast, but one amuses oneself at the stations, the times for stopping not being fixed, and the servants and the labourers are Arabs or Levantines, whom it would be impossible to bring under proper discipline. And then the railroad has but one line of rails. Accordingly, when the pacha is at a village, and puts off his departure—which happens continually—he retards, not only the train in which he himself is a passenger, but the one also which travels in the opposite direction.

The first and second-class carriages are very comfortable ; the third-class are occupied almost exclusively by Arabs. One carriage is reserved for women—frightful women ; faces veiled, throats bare ; veils, noses, ears, chests, covered with gold ornaments. They smoke their cigarettes. It is needless to say that there are neither rooms nor carriages reserved for smokers. In the East, where both sexes practise it, smoking is under no restriction.

The first station is Kefr-Nawar, a miserable village rather like the suburbs of Alexandria, and composed of little huts, very low, with mud walls, and roofs made of rushes. Here, for the first time, Egypt, which at



Alexandria is only a sandy shore, begins to shew itself in its beauty, as a rich, fertile country; it is indeed "*green Egypt*," as Virgil calls it. Cornfields and meadows stretch right and left over a plain, as far as the eye can reach. One might fancy oneself in France or Germany. From time to time a red turban gleams out like a poppy from amongst the wheat or fresh verdure, and reminds you that you are in the East. Here you see shepherds stripped to the waist, or quite naked, in charge of buffaloes, oxen, or sheep; elsewhere camels with their conductors, or splendid horses, their riders armed and brilliantly caparisoned; poor fellahs in long blue tunics, with sad, hard-looking faces, their skins burnt, and almost blackened, by the sun.

At another station,—Lamorha, we find a number of soldiers in green uniforms (green is the sacred colour to Mahometans); they are the viceroy's guard of honour. I sit down by the side of the road to breakfast; they bring me some hard eggs and disk-shaped rolls (whence the Hebrew **לחם כנר**, properly speaking, *a circle of bread*); these rolls are coarse, soft, and badly baked, made of a sort of paste not unlike that of the *salées* we make in the country. Some little girls come and offer me water, which they carry on their heads or shoulders, in earthenware jugs of antique forms, and made after the most artistic models. Men carrying bottles made of undressed leather mingle among the crowd, chanting odd cries. They press their bottles with both hands, and squeeze out of them into large goblets a refreshing drink,—a sort of Egyptian cocoa.

We reach the banks of an arm of the Nile; the water in it is muddy, of a blackish yellow colour, which explains clearly the name of Shikhor,* which was given

* From שח, *niger fuit*.

to it by the Hebrews. There is a steamer to cross it. Soon after, we see before us, on our right, illumined by the setting sun, the tops of the Pyramids ; the forty centuries invoked by Buonaparte look down upon us in all their majesty.

It is night when we arrive in Cairo. The landing-place is lighted only by torches. There is an immense crowd upon it ; it is plain enough that we are in the neighbourhood of a great town. But it is a crowd to frighten one ; nothing in a European town could give any idea of it : they shout, they howl, they hustle one another, they fight—it is not a crowd, it is an insurrection !

I forgot to mention that among the passengers who embarked at Malta on board the *Céphise* was a Russian, M. de Lukieff. We had become acquainted with each other the night before we arrived at Alexandria, and it was with him that I travelled to Cairo.

The *Esbékiéh*, in which is the Hôtel d'Orient, is a great square at the entrance into the town, and the plantations of trees and shrubs in the middle of it, green and well grown, are a pleasant rest to the eyes. This square is frequented principally by foreigners, for the Arabs scarcely ever take walks ; it is full of little cafés, half Arab, half European ; they are simply plank-built huts, in front of which are chairs and tables. Refreshments are to be had there, and one can smoke narguilehs. These refreshments consist of coffee and lemonade, and various bonbons and confectionery of a kind totally different from European sweetmeats. The bonbon most in fashion is a sort of paste, soft, transparent, gelatinous, stuffed with almonds and powdered with flour ; it is perfumed with attar of roses, for the object



is not so much to please the sense of taste as of smell ; savoury morsels are not so much in request as perfumes.

We begin our expedition at nine o'clock in the morning, mounted on donkeys, our dragomans going before us. There is nothing here to remind one of a European town ; the streets, not one of which is paved, are narrow and crooked ; the houses are two or three stories high (a thing not to be seen in the other cities of the East), but miserable in appearance. There is nothing in the town monumental in character, nothing artistic. The higher stories do not correspond with the lower, they project beyond them,—the great object to be attained being shelter from the sun ; and as this device is insufficient for the purpose, whole streets are sometimes spanned with beams, or with wicker-work, or even very thick carpeting. The linen blinds which suffice in the south of Europe would be quite useless here.

The doors of the houses are the most noticeable objects ; they are often striped with brilliant colours, and have inscribed upon them some verse out of the Koran. There are no windows, in our sense of the word ; the openings in the walls which take their place are barred with open wood-work, and project into the street ; this open work is much varied, and very artistic in design, and it often costs, we are told, a fabulous sum. By the help of these trellises and window blinds (these are the best comparisons we can use to describe them) the inhabitants of the houses see what passes in the street without being seen themselves. This feature of the architecture we can see must have prevailed in the East even in the most ancient times. The Song of Deborah,* for instance, represents the mother of Sisera, expecting the return of her son in triumph, trying to see *through the*

* Judges v. 28.

trellis-work whether his chariot is coming. And Solomon also says in the Book of Proverbs,* "At the window of my house I looked *through my casement* (trellis-work), and beheld a young man passing through the street," etc.

Neither are the warehouses nor workshops at all like any of those to which we are accustomed, unless it be the booths at fairs. They are shallow and narrow sheds, quite open in front, and raised two feet above the ground. The shopkeepers sit cross-legged in them, smoking their chibouques. Indeed, it is rare to see an Arab, whatever be his occupation, without his pipe, or unarmed. I remember to this day the surprise I felt the first time I saw a tailor busy at his needle, with his pistols in his girdle; and a carpenter handling his axe with one hand, and with the other holding up a chibouque, more than three feet long, which he was diligently smoking.

If you have a purchase to make, you sit down on the edge of the shop floor, cross-legged if you are an Arab, your legs hanging down into the street if you are a European, and prepare to wait patiently till the shopkeeper is pleased to serve you. He never hurries himself; and before dreaming of looking for what you want, he first takes his pipe from his mouth, and puts it into yours. If you refuse it, he sends one of his servants to the nearest café to fetch you a narguileh. If you still refuse, he rolls you up a cigarette. You get impatient, and repeat your demand—a trouble you might have spared yourself. He compels you to undergo his hospitalities to the end, and you do not get off till you have accepted cups of coffee or glasses of lemonade *ad libitum*. It is not till you have resigned yourself to your fate, and at last forgotten the object

* Prov. vii. 6, etc.



for which you came, that the shopkeeper appears to remember it. Then he unrolls his stuffs, displays his jewels, and calls upon you to make your choice.

But everything here seems contrived to wear out the patience of a European. The subdivision of the *specialités* is pushed so far, that to possess yourself of the commonest object—a pipe, for instance, and four thousand are sold per day in the various bazaars of Cairo—you often have to visit two or three shops. On arriving in Alexandria, I thought the first thing I had to do—I may say my first duty—was to arm myself with a chibouque. After having bought a pipe-bowl at one shop, I had to go to another to buy an amber mouth-piece, and to another to look out a pipe-stick. Sticks of rosewood, citron, cherrywood, or jessamine, were to be found in profusion. I fixed upon a jessamine stick, but my troubles were not yet over. I found the stick was not yet bored; this operation is not performed till the purchase is completed, and is paid for separately. I therefore waited patiently till the stick was ready, and went away charmed with my purchase. I wished to make use of it at once; I fastened the mouthpiece into one of the ends of the pipe, I fitted into the other end the bowl, made of red earth of Stamboul; I lighted it, I drew in my breath—but in vain! The wretches had only bored the tube as far as the middle of its length. They had observed that instead of following their proceedings with my eye, I was amusing myself looking at the people passing by, and they had been too lazy to go on with their work a moment longer than I watched them.

And this, after all, is but the smallest part of the troubles a purchaser has to go through. They can only be said to begin when the question of the price

to be paid has to be settled. Then Rabelais' quarter of an hour is often stretched to a full hour. The shopkeeper begins almost always by overcharging you enormously. Not content with asking twice the real value, he will demand, without shewing the slightest shame, ten or a hundred times the right amount. You protest, and he then asks you what price you are willing to give; you offer twenty piastres for what he had offered to sell you for two hundred, and he closes with you eagerly, for he is still a gainer of seventy-five per cent. on the bargain.

You think you have reached the end of your troubles, and set yourself to pay the account. But after fighting your battle over your purchase, you have next to fight it out over the worth of the money itself. If it is observed that you have *sovereigns*, they will reckon the price for you in piastres and in *medjidiehs*; if you have *medjidiehs* and piastres, they will reckon it in *guineas*. They refuse to allow more than sixteen piastres for a piece of money which you know to be worth twenty-two; and even after that they will best you down yet another half-piastre, because the coin you offer is worn, and its stamp effaced. Suspicion will be cast upon the genuineness of the stamp, and upon the sufficiency of the weight; the shopkeeper rings it on the floor to make sure it is not bad money; he tests it with his tongue to see if it is really gold; and, for greater security, he will almost always end by sending for scales to weigh it.

But one may, of course, provide oneself with the kind of money which is believed to have the widest currency, by applying to a money-changer. It is true that he also will try to overreach you, since you are a foreigner. And that he will easily do, since in the East the value of the currency varies strangely with



times and countries. That I discovered later in my journey, in passing from Judæa into Galilee, and from there to Constantinople. A napoleon at Jerusalem was worth ninety-six piastres, at Nazareth a hundred and four, and at Constantinople a hundred and twenty-seven. The services of money-changers are none the less necessary, on account of the great variety of coins ; calculations are made sometimes with one sort, sometimes with another. Besides the piastre (twenty centimes), and the parah (half a centime), which are indigenous, one reckons principally in dollars, shillings, and guineas ; or else with francs and napoleons. But you continually meet with Indian rupees, Turkish medjidiehs, Russian roubles, and crown-pieces stamped with the head of Maria Theresa, which are here called *talari della Regina*.

Some of the money-changers are itinerant ; they circulate through the streets and bazaars, rattling a pile of piastres in their hands. Others are stationed in the public places, seated on the ground, and setting out their little tables in the open air. These are the little tables which it had gradually become customary to set up in the temple at Jerusalem, and which Jesus overturned.*

It is difficult to ascertain, even approximately, what is the population of Cairo. It is calculated, at the lowest reckoning, at two hundred thousand, and at the highest, at six or seven hundred thousand souls. The same uncertainty prevails as to all the towns of the East, even those which ought, it might seem, to be the best known ; I have before me two books, each printed within the last ten years, and one of which gives to Alexandria a hundred thousand inhabitants, and the other only twelve thousand five hundred. This latter

* Matt. xxi. 12 ; Mark xi. 15 ; John ii. 15.

number is, it is true, evidently too low, and rests probably upon an estimate made at the beginning of this century; for the population of Alexandria has increased considerably of late years.

The most populous streets of Cairo are more populous and more crowded than any street in Paris, but their life is of a different kind. There is no regularity in it; in one place the street is blocked up by a group of musicians, around whom a group of idlers gather; in another a pedlar attracts the crowd, shewing the stuffs which he carries on his shoulders; another man, his fingers covered with rings for sale, displays them in the eyes of customers. Often we are stopped on our way by flocks of sheep and goats, or camels laden with great stones or beams of timber, that we encounter as we pass. The greater part of the passengers in the streets are mounted on donkeys. How often in the streets of Cairo I have seen the well-known picture of the Flight into Egypt reproduced! Mounted upon a donkey is a veiled woman, with a child in her arms; by her side a man with white beard, wearing a long robe, holding in one hand a long stick, and resting the other upon the neck of the beast, to guide and urge him. But there is one point in which the *tableau vivant* of which I am speaking differs from that of the pictures; that is, that in the East the women do not sit on the animals they ride, as ours do, but bestride them like men. When they go on foot, they generally carry their children astride upon their left shoulders, the little creature leaning with both hands upon the head of its mother. It is a picture less familiar to us than the other, but not less attractive.

Besides the first-class donkeys, there are, we are assured, in Cairo, forty thousand common ones, stationed



at the corners of the streets, and consequently forty thousand donkey drivers. These donkey drivers never leave their beasts, but run after them, hitting them mercilessly and incessantly. The consequence is that most of the donkeys have an open sore on their haunches; a cruelty altogether unprovoked, as they are lively and tractable, and to make them trot the rider has but to swing his legs backwards and forwards.

A sound of music, shrill and sharp, announces the approach of a nuptial procession; it soon comes into sight. In front march the players on fifes and tambourines. The national music of the Arabs is summed up in these two instruments. We know from the Bible that they were those most in use among the Hebrews in the most ancient times. It was on fifes and tambourines (or "timbrels") that the Israelitish women celebrated the passage over the Red Sea.* It was with a fife and timbrel that the daughter of Jephthah came to meet her father.† Later on, in the time of David, we see that the Hebrews in similar circumstances made use also of cymbals,‡ cornets, psalteries, and harps.§

Behind the musicians come, in two lines, a long train of women and girls. In the middle is the bride, walking between two older women. Four men hold up over her head a dais of pink gauze, a woman waves in front of her a large fan made of feathers. The bride is entirely covered with a veil. She has on her head a red cloth surmounted with many coronets of gold, which wraps her down to the feet in its ample folds. The whole party utter cries of joy. A second group of musicians closes the procession.

This scene is often to be witnessed, for the wedding

* Exod. xv. 20.

† 1 Sam. xviii. 6.

† Judg. xi. 34.

§ 2 Sam. vi. 5.

ceremonial lasts many days, and each day this procession takes place, with but slight modifications. The first day I spent in Cairo I met no fewer than four of them. This is, indeed, one of the characteristic features of oriental towns; and one can understand how it was that the first image that presented itself to the minds of the prophets to describe the desolation of Jerusalem was the absence of these joyous and noisy processions. "*I will cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride; for the land shall be desolate.*" And in another passage, "*The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth.*"*

At the head of these nuptial processions one sometimes sees a child on horseback; a boy of thirteen, who is to be circumcised. As this ceremony gives occasion, like that of a marriage, for long and expensive festivities, people of small fortunes manage to combine the two festivities into one, when a marriage and a circumcision are about to take place in the family.

The large number of blind persons to be seen feeling their way along the streets in Cairo and Alexandria has been already noticed by Volney. "Walking in the streets of Cairo," he says, "out of a hundred persons whom I met, there were often twenty blind, eighteen one-eyed, and twenty others with eyes red, purulent, or spotted. Almost every one wears bandages, indicating that they either have or are recovering from ophthalmia." Ophthalmia is in fact one of the scourges of Egypt, as all physicians know. Its prevalence must be attributed in a great degree to the sand which the wind blows into the eyes; but one can understand

* Jer. vii. 34; Isa. xxiv. 8.



how in Oriental countries in general the excessive heat of the sun must make blindness much commoner than it is among us. In compensation we have toothache, catarrhs, and chest complaints, all of which are unknown in Egypt and in Syria.

It is not therefore surprising to any one who knows the East, to find the blind so often mentioned in the Gospel history, and to meet in Scripture with so many allusions to this infirmity. Of the twelve maledictions of the Levites, there is one against him "*who maketh the blind to go out of his way.*"* "*The Spirit of God hath anointed me,*" said Jesus, quoting from Isaiah, "*to preach the gospel to the poor, and recovery of sight to the blind.*"† "*The Lord,*" says David, "*setteth at liberty them that are bound; the Lord giveth sight to the blind.*"‡ "*I was eyes to the blind,*"§ says Job, in calling to mind past days. The Bible makes mention also of eye-salves;|| it is an image which would hardly have occurred to a European, for we do not generally make more use of eye-salves than Arabs do of "*eau de Bottot.*" In the East, on the other hand, where even the soundest eyes are constantly irritated by the sun and the dust, eye-salves must be in daily use for hygienic and toilet purposes. As I have said above, I had occasion for it myself, even in the first half-hour of my stay in Egypt.

We leave the town on the side opposite to that which faces the Nile, and find ourselves in the desert. Before us is an immense tract of country filled with tombs, behind which rise deserted mosques and palaces in ruins. Mahomedans never destroy tombs; they

* Deut. xxvii. 18.

† Luke iv. 19.

‡ Psalm cxlvi. 8.

§ Job xxix. 15.

|| Rev. iii. 18.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

nothing of *terminable grants* in such matters ;
them they belong to the domain of piety ; besides,
in this wide desert, the dead have no occasion
for ground ; each may claim for himself his
place beneath the sun. These ruined palaces date
from the time of the Soudans ; one of these mosques
is used for a tomb. In another we are shewn two
of marble, on each of which can be distinguished
clearly the print of the feet of the Prophet, one
with the other with a slipper on.

A poor woman squatting on the sand is pouring out
from a great jug some camel's dung ; she kneads it into
a cake which she dries in the sun. We have
often met in the high roads graceful little girls
going on their heads round baskets, resting on a
mat woven of grass, and collecting in these the
droppings of camels and asses. These cakes constitute the
best and most useful sort of fuel in countries
where wood is so scarce. We find from the Bible
(iv.) that the Israelites also were acquainted with

mids. Within the circuit of the citadel is the palace of Mehemet Ali, now uninhabited. Such deserted houses are common in Egypt; every pacha builds himself a palace, and forsakes that of his predecessor; that of Mehemet Ali seems to me not so handsome as that of Ras-et-Tin, at Alexandria, built by the present viceroy, Sard-Pasha. At its entrance is a small garden redolent with the perfume of citrons. At a few steps' distance took place the massacre of the Mamelouks.

The history of the Mamelouks is well known. A set of slaves, mostly of Circassian origin, they formed, under the successors of Saladin, the body-guard of the sovereign; trained from childhood to the profession of arms, they became the *élite* of the army, and the principal force in Egypt. In the middle of the thirteenth century, in the time of the crusade of St. Louis, a Mamelouk took possession of the throne, and founded in Egypt a new dynasty. Egypt was governed by Mamelouk Sultans till it was conquered by the Turks in 1517. The Ottoman Sultan, Selim I., who took from them the sovereign power, and hanged their chief, did not succeed in overturning their power. The Mamelouks still formed a military aristocracy, nominally, rather than really, subject to a pacha sent from Constantinople; they were rather vassals than subjects of the Porte.

The pacha, Mehemet Ali, who in our century made an attempt to form an independent Egyptian monarchy, and to unite under his sceptre all the Arab tribes, had two obstacles to overcome, two enemies to defeat, before he could attain his object—one above, the other below him. He had to shake off at once the yoke of the Sultan and that of the Mamelouks. His audacity and genius almost succeeded in making him independent of

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

...e, and he would have succeeded completely had
...een for the intervention of the European powers,
...ced him to give up the greater part of his con-
... It might have seemed more difficult still to
... the power of the Mamelouks, to reduce to obe-
... those who had raised him to power, to crush this
... rich, and valiant aristocracy which the Sultans
... ed in subduing, and which the victories of Kleber
... Buonaparte had shaken, without succeeding in
... ing it. But nothing is impossible to the man
... es not stop at crime. Mehemet got rid of
... melouks in the same way in which Peter the
... d himself of the Strelitzes; and Mahmoud, some-
... ter, of the janizaries. He did not even wait,
... did, for his enemies to give him an excuse
... ing sentence upon them. Pretending that he
... their assistance for some military expedition,
... bled them all in the citadel; he received them
... pretence of friendship, and prepared them a
... in his gardens. At a signal given, assassins
... upon them, the Mamelouks, taken off their

them. The Porte began to fear him, and the Christian powers no longer ignored him, or accounted him a barbarian. But, from that time also, attacks of a gloomy melancholy came over him from time to time, troubling him in the midst of his grandeur and his victories. He would no longer occupy the citadel of Cairo, which had hitherto been his favourite residence ; and, tormented by remorse, he determined to expiate the massacre of the Mamelouks by erecting a magnificent mosque upon the very place where that scene of horror was enacted.

This mosque, built after the model of that of Saint Sophia at Constantinople, is in exquisite taste and of great magnificence. It is entirely built of white marble. In its centre is a vast paved court, in which graceful fountains pour forth their fresh pure waters for the ablutions of the faithful. But the Lady Macbeth blood-stain seems to be continually reappearing upon the marble pavement, and this splendid mosque, intended to expiate a crime, serves but to immortalize its memory.

Whilst they were building this edifice, a dervish foretold that the Viceroy would die as soon as the work was finished. Mehemet Ali, seized with superstitious fears, wished to counteract the effect of this prophecy by never finishing his mosque ; and during all the remainder of his long reign he never ceased enlarging, beautifying, and adorning it.

I mention in this place, only because I happen just now to remember it, a well dug in the rock to a depth of two hundred and seventy feet, and which is shewn to travellers as the principal curiosity of the citadel. It is known under the name of *Joseph's Well* ; and this Joseph cannot be, as has been sometimes suggested, the Sultan Saladin, for the well appears to be of the

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

antiquity, and if it was really the work of a
it must have been, rather, the son of Jacob.
ending again into the town, we visit the mosque
n Hassan, built upon the slope of the hill which
own to the citadel; it is ancient and imposing
ect. Its architecture is that of many other
s. It has the form of a cross, for it is from the
that the Arabs borrowed the elements of their
The square in its centre is an uncovered court-
th a fountain in the middle of it; on each of
s is a building, also square, surmounted with a
but entirely open on the side towards the court.
s something grand and simple in this archi-
which has a truly religious character about it.
at out from the world round it, but it is open
sky. The birds sing there, and build their
Seeing the swallows in the mosque of Hassan,
ords of one of our Psalms (the 84th) recur to
memory: "*Yea, the sparrow hath found her an
nd the swallow a nest where she may lay her
Mo. said, hath a desire and longing to enter*"

since that time I have also noticed elsewhere in the East. It is not that the Arab is sentimental by nature, or disposed to much tenderness to animals; I have often even remarked with indignation the cruel treatment to which he subjects them. But there is in all religious feeling a power of unlimited expansion, which has the tendency to embrace in the comprehensiveness of its love all the creatures of God. "Blessed be Thou, O Lord," said St. Francis d'Assisi, in his celebrated canticle, "blessed be Thou, who hast formed our brother, the sun; our sister, the moon; and our mother, the earth."

Now for the first time I begin a little to understand the costume of the Egyptians. I will say nothing of that of the men; there is no one who does not know it from having met specimens in the streets of some great European town. That of the women is more interesting, but much less ornamental. The women of rank never go out unless wrapped in an ample black silk mantle; the women of the people dress themselves by preference in dark blue, the Copts and the negresses in white. They all wear on their heads a black mantilla, falling over the back and upon the shoulders, and in front coming down to the eyebrows, entirely hiding the forehead. The face is covered with a veil of black cloth, which falls from immediately under the eyes, and descends, narrowing, to the waist. It is suspended not only by two fastenings at the corners, between the eyes and ears, but also by a third cord in the middle: this last passes through a large ring, or, to speak more accurately, a tube of gold or copper, like a pistol barrel, and completely covers the space between the eyes. All therefore that is visible of the face is the eyes only.

On the veil beneath this ring are hung, one over the

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

the pieces of gold money, sometimes as many as ten.

fashions, which seem to us strange, are not unknown. Orientals are slaves of habit, almost as we are of change. The particulars of the dress of the women of Cairo may be studied even as those of ancient Scripture history. Genesis mentions *a ring for the forehead*,* weighing a shekel, presented to Rebecca by the servant of Isaac;† and Ezekiel also speaks of this ornament.‡ Proclaiming the condemnation which will fall upon the daughters of Jerusalem on account of their pride and coquetries, enumerates in a curious passage the apparatus of the dress of the women of his time, and does not forget, among other things, the *phylactery*.

ing between the eyes, such as I have described, thrown a new light, in my mind, upon an image mentioned by Moses in Deuteronomy: || "Hear, O Israel: The Lord is one. . . . " These words, which I command thee to say, shall be in thine heart: and thou shalt

Instead of this heavy ring, people of rank prefer for a frontlet a plain band of embroidered cloth. Those who live in the country do not wear a veil, but they are not the less careful to conceal their faces, which they do by drawing forward the corner of their mantilla in such a way as to leave nothing visible but one eye.

Women of all ranks, and most of the men too, stain their nails from the middle to the tip with leaves of henna, which give them a rich orange-rose colour.

The poor women tattoo their chins with little blue points, which look like a beard. The hands are also tattooed with marks symbolising some talisman or some verse of the Koran. Compare with this custom the passage in Exodus, which I have just quoted: "This shall be for a sign to thee upon thine hand."

Friday.—This morning an old Russian, who accompanied us yesterday, and who is set upon seeing, and making us see, as many things as possible, is at our door early with dragoman, donkeys, and donkey drivers. He summons us to get up to *see Egypt*; I obey, grumbling to myself at this violence done to my free will. I give myself up to be led, whither I know not. We are to go to Hieropolis. We cross the town, and come first upon a little corner of the desert entirely filled with tombs, amidst which sits an old beggar, smoking with dignity his long chibouque, and holding out to passengers a lacerated hand. We pass on our left a little miserable-looking village, and soon find ourselves in a beautiful part of the country—a real garden: and fields of barley, of clover, and beautiful orchards, reminding one of those of the canton of Berne. If the trees are different from those in our climates, the grasses seem to me to be much the same. By the side of the

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

stiff and prickly thistle lifts its purple head ;
eys, as they trot by, cast a greedy look at them ;
*de-jour** droops its fragile, transparent bells,
nened with the morning breeze, but soon to be
by the sun's rays. On the road we meet
and camels laden with heavy loads of clover,
he haymaking season. The sky is flecked with
hich give the scene still more of a European

the land is carefully cultivated and perfectly

Wells are dug to a depth corresponding with
of the Nile ; water is drawn from them by a
rking horizontally. This wheel is turned by a
r by a slave, who pushes it before him as he
und and round. This is what is called in the
watering with the foot." Moses has brought out
ing manner, in Deut. xi. 10—12, the contrast
Egypt, of which the fertility depends altogether
man labour, and Palestine, which God Him-
ises to water with rain. "*The land whither*

dedicated to the sun. The patriarch Joseph married the daughter of the priest of that temple; and it was thither that Herodotus went to be instructed in the wisdom of the Egyptians. The only remains now to be seen there are an obelisk, still standing in the garden of an Armenian; and a little further on in the country are two great stones covered with hieroglyphics, lately discovered in a search instituted there. The other obelisks which formerly thronged the approaches to this temple were carried off to Rome in the time of the emperors, and now preside in their majestic changelessness over the palaces of that *eternal city*, which came into existence so many centuries later than they, and of which they have so many times witnessed the fall and resurrection.

After having paid our respects to this obelisk, the most ancient of them all—for according to the Egyptologists it is the only one which dates from before the invasion of the Hyksos, and according to that it would have witnessed the marriage of Joseph—we visit in that neighbourhood another monument, a witness, though no doubt less well authenticated, of the sojourn in Egypt, later in time, of another Joseph and another Saviour of Israel. It is an old and venerable sycamore of huge size, and overshadowing a great extent of ground, under which, if we may believe tradition, Joseph and Mary and the Holy Child rested on their flight into Egypt. Abbas Pacha planted around it a large kitchen garden, fenced in with rose bushes, breathing a delicious perfume.

After breakfast we visit an ancient mosque at some distance from the town, near old Cairo. To-day is Friday, and we intend to be present at the religious service of the *Howling Dervishes*. We find in the court

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

f persons come to attend the opening of the
t. We are soon introduced. The mosque is
y simple, but decorated with flags and old
We are placed near the entrance, along
; those who are to take active part in the
of the Dervishes are placed at the other end
ilding. The following is what we witnessed ;
d it on the spot, as it took place, pencil and
hand, like a conscientious tourist.

forty men of all ages and conditions, as one
their dresses, are squatted in a circle upon goat
skins. I remark among them many blacks,
the uniform of the pacha's soldiers. They all
ork chanting for a long time, over and over
e words, *Lâ Allah illâ Allah* (there is no God

Then one of them stands up, without leav-
place in the circle, and chants by himself a
s. Then all together repeat for a long time,
Allah ! Allah ! Then follow sighs or groans
e, and more and more accelerated. They all

Dervishes, who form part of the circle, and who are distinguished by their long hair, have taken off their tarbouches, and bow so low that their hair beats the ground.

A few strokes on a great drum begin to accompany all this ; from time to time one hears a frightful cry, drawn, no doubt, from some of these wretches by fatigue, for they have never stopped sighing and bowing themselves to the ground, faster and faster.

All this is frightful, and yet I confess I never have seen a ceremonial more intelligible, or which seemed to me a more frank and natural expression of the religious sentiment. One understands so well the impulse to throw oneself into delirium, to rise out of oneself, to annihilate oneself, in order to express to God that adoration which is past expression, and to arrive at contemplating Him, while realizing, so to say, one's own nothingness. And besides, I recognise in these men the same race as those priests of Baal who shouted the name of their god from morning till noon, who leaped upon the altar, and cut themselves with knives and lancets till the blood gushed out.* These priests of Baal were certainly not impostors. What Elijah rebuked in them was this very frenzy ; for the worship of Jehovah is the worship of life, of light, of freedom. It does not allow the soul to absorb itself in this sort of contemplation, so as to lose its consciousness ; but would have man arrive at such self-mastery as will enable him to *give* himself,—and at giving himself, so as to reach true self-mastery.

But what also strikes me is the sentiment of admiration and of pure happiness which irradiates the faces of these blacks, when absorbed in these exercises. One

* 1 Kings xviii. 26—28.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

that they feel themselves transported into a
of being higher than that altogether material
which their race habitually vegetates. For
his is in itself a step in advance; it is an
n, it is the dawn of a religion, a search after
e rudimentary stage of a form of worship.

movements and the sighs at last cease, the
of the flageolet alone still continues; but the
s short; soon they begin again with renewed
and once more reach, after a few moments, a
true delirium, in which they utter frightful cries.
ronde du sabbat calms itself for a second, and
third time, proceeding always from *piano* to
At last the circle breaks; one man alone con-
tending himself double, his hands clasped behind
, and uttering from time to time horrible cries.
e dashes himself against the wall, which he
violently with his head; now he sweeps the
with his hair. The rest meantime, at inter-
er a prayer. The miserable man finishes by
upon a narrow wife and continues his inn-

them, being already weary of seeing so many sights, and I have not yet fulfilled the intention I have entertained since my arrival of taking a leisurely walk through Cairo. What always most interests me in any town is not its *curiosities*, but the town itself. If one is to know a place really, it is not enough to visit it ; one must live in it, or, at least, lounge about it at one's ease ; for what you come upon in that way, unexpectedly, is always worth more than what you look for, deliberately. I therefore allow my Russian officers to ride off, full trot, in a cloud of dust, and I retrace my way to Cairo, riding at a foot's pace, and accompanied only by my donkey driver, Ibrahim, with whom I try to enter into conversation. This turns out easier than might have been expected : these Egyptian donkey drivers have all of them picked up some shreds of the foreign languages they have heard spoken by travellers ; English particularly is familiar to them, on account of the great number of English who pass through Cairo on their way to India ; and if they speak it inaccurately, they make up for that by remarkable purity of pronunciation. It is a mistake to suppose that Italian is the only European language spoken in the East ; that is only the case at Alexandria and some other seaports ; but here, in the hotel in which I am now lodging, French and Italian would not help me much ; my host is a German, the waiter is a Hindoo, who knows no European language but English, and the porter a negro, who speaks only Arabic.

"What is your name, and how old are you ?" I ask my donkey driver.

"My name is Ibrahim, and I am fourteen years old."

"Have you never left Cairo ?"

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

I should very much like to go to England with
but I cannot leave my wife."

you are married! And what do you want to
England?"

should like to see Paris. That must be the
or fine mosques! They say there is so much
in Paris, that no one goes on foot, and every
his donkey. Is it true that every one there
boots?"

—pretty nearly."

that the women do not wear veils when they
the streets?"

that also is true."

How then do they dress?"

They wear a gown made of iron, covered with
silk."

That is curious! And are there many Europeans
?"

people are all Europeans."

What! Surely the donkey drivers are Arabs!
It means that they employ Europeans as drivers.

*ran before him.** The same thing is told us of Absalom. Whatever be the length of the journey, whatever the pace of his master's horse, the *sâis* has to keep in front, and must not, on any pretext, stop for a moment to rest his naked feet, bleeding from the stones in the road. The life of these men is one of the most miserable that can be imagined; one finds it hard to understand how the human body can stand such an amount of fatigue. The condition of these poor people is often aggravated by the cruelty of their masters. I was told, for example, that a *sâis* of Abbas Pacha, overcome with fatigue, and no longer able to move his feet, which were swollen with running. . . . But I spare myself the details of this story, and will not again horror-strike my imagination with them. The records of human tyranny are full enough already, without adding new facts. A *sâis* is also employed to run before carriages; for there are a few carriages in Cairo. They all belong to rich people, and are almost exclusively for the use of women. I have met to-day a score of them in a row, with the blinds down, carrying a whole harem.

On re-entering Cairo, I send back Ibrahim, and bury myself, alone and on foot, in the labyrinth of dark and crooked streets. There are many so narrow that one could not ride through them on a donkey. The upper stories, which project from the house, almost touch those on the opposite side of the street, and allow only a narrow streak of light to fall on the pavement. There is probably no other town where it is so easy to lose one's way. In fact, one comes across neither public places nor monuments, to serve as way-marks, and the streets are generally so tortuous that you never know towards what point of the compass you

* 1 Kings i. 5.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

king. Besides, most of them are *impasses*. You sometimes travel along one street for a quarter of a mile, and then be obliged to retrace your steps, there being no way out. Or, sometimes, the only way out is through a dark court, into which a suspicious-looking man opens the door, demanding *baksheesh*. The tumult of the bazaars and of the commercial life is stunning, the silence, as of death, of these streets is terrifying. At last I completely lost my way, and could find no one to enquire from. I saw only a group of women, veiled and wrapped in long gowns, who at the sound of my footsteps ran huffling their great slippers, like frightened bats. I found a *gamin* who brought me by a round-about way to a more frequented street; I followed it till I came to one of the gates of the town, wearied out, I stretched myself under a palm tree.

III.

THE PYRAMIDS.

MADAME ——— A ———

all ; I must be content with telling of my yesterday's journey, of which the memory is still fresh in me.

Yesterday, then, Saturday, before sunrise, I left Cairo, to visit the ruins of Memphis and the pyramids of Ghizeh. I had for my companions in this excursion two Russians and a dragoman, all mounted on donkeys. Each of these donkeys is followed by its driver, a little *gamin*, in a white turban and a blue frock, with bare legs and feet ; he runs after his beast, hitting it and shouting, and, like it, he will travel his fifteen leagues a day in the blazing sun without complaining.

We reach the banks of the Nile. We get into a boat to cross the river. The Nile, always covered with boats, as broad as a lake, and sometimes even having its tempests, has really something majestic about it. The Rhine, with its little castles on the hillsides, the Rhone and the Danube, can only be called *pretty*, compared with this great river, flowing slowly, amidst islands filled with palaces, between richly cultivated plains and tall forests of palm trees. Our boat passes in front of the island of Rhodah : it was at the head of this island, now crowned with a pacha's palace, that Moses was taken up by the king's daughter. How is this known ? To me that is unimportant ; let it have been here or elsewhere, it could not have been very far off, since we are close to the capital of the Pharaohs. At any rate, I see before me the scene in which this event took place.*

The view is most beautiful. On one side the sun is rising behind the citadel of Cairo, of which we see the

* It may, however, be inferred from the last records of the Exodus, that in the time of Moses, or, at least, at the moment of the departure out of Egypt, the king did not reside at Memphis but probably at Belbais, or at On.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

cupola and the many minarets, standing out
the sky ; on the other, its rays are already illu-
; the summits of the two great pyramids, of
e catch sight in the distance. These pyramids
us here much as the Eiger and Jungfrau do in
and ; they are visible everywhere, so to say ;
ched as with silver by the rising sun, they have
e soft tint that one admires on the Alps in
mornings.

and at Ghizeh, a little village on the left bank
ile. We find there a great commotion on the
the river : it is the haymaking season ; camels
th lucernes in flower come down to the river ;
nt take them for walking hills of verdure. They
d lie down in the boats in which they are to
e water. We stop a moment at Ghizeh, in front
of the *cafés* which are everywhere to be found
quite unlike those in Europe. Then we con-
r journey, ascending the banks of the Nile. I
you no idea of the richness of the scenery.
opposite bank we can still see Cairo at the foot

which are several villages ; the houses in them are huts built of unbaked bricks, and barely rise above the ground ; we see some poor people busy fashioning, and drying in the sun, bricks of this kind, such as the Israelites used to make in this very place, under the rod of Pharaoh's officers. Near the house, dogs are barking,—yellow, like jackals. Dogs abound in Egypt, almost always wild,—not belonging to any one. Then there are turkeys, chickens, pigeons, donkeys, horses, buffaloes, long-haired sheep, camels, goats with long dependent ears, *spotted and striped* like Jacob's flocks. The variety and number of domestic animals is as great in Egypt as that of plants and human beings. Some countrywomen, drawing with one hand their mantillas across their faces, and with the other holding up gracefully shaped jugs, which they carry on their heads, are returning leisurely from the banks of the Nile ; children run to meet us, smiling, and crying out, *Baksheesh ! baksheesh !* This word signifies a *present* ; sometimes—when used by a donkey driver, for instance—it answers to our *pourboire* ; when by a beggar, it means an alms ; but oftenest it is neither one nor the other, but means simply a present ; and the man founds his claim neither upon his needing it, nor upon any right he can plead for it. The men let us pass without looking at us ; they squat on the ground and smoke their long pipes ; nothing awakes them out of their torpor. But in this country you never salute any one in passing, for it would not be enough merely to nod, or touch your hat, like a European ; such incomplete salutations would be taken as impertinences in Egypt. To salute an acquaintance, you stop, touch his hand, and then press it to your lips. I say you *touch* his hand, for it is not usual to press it, as

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

or to shake it, as in England. But Oriental
ns are complicated with a multitude of other
ies, which I have noticed without fully under-
them, and which have explained to me the
of the saying of Jesus to the disciples whom
s out on a mission: "*Salute no man by the*
That was as much as to say, "Do not lose
your way." Elisha, in the same way, urging
ant to go quickly, said to him, "Gird up thy
nd take my staff in thine hand, and go thy
thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any
ute thee, answer him not again."†
am upon the subject of salutations, I must tell
omething also of insults. I have hitherto only
ulted once: it was at Alexandria, as I was
the Catacombs. In the village near them, a
no saw me pass, cast a look of anger at my
n dress, crying, "Cursed be thy mother!" This
Oriental in character, is the exact counterpart
ancient form of benediction which we find
ed in the Gospel: "Blessed be the womb that

After five or six hours' march we reach Memphis. What vague ideas of magnificence and grandeur is this grand name privileged to awaken within us ! As I have said, the scene before us fits perfectly with these ideas ; by the side of this enormous river, these vast plains, these tall palms, in view of these pyramids, still surviving witnesses of the enormous power of the men of that far distant age, one feels driven to attempt to reconstruct in thought a city worthy of it all. Till now we have been walking on a perfectly level plain, but here the heaps of the *débris* of Memphis encumber the ground ; sandhills, in which one finds, mingled with the dust of past generations of men, innumerable fragments of pottery. Explorations have lately been carried on here ; two colossal caryatids, and stones covered with hieroglyphics, are to be seen, still lying at the depth of a few feet beneath the soil, in the trenches in which they were discovered. We sit down in the shade, and take our provisions out of our bags ; our dragoman consents to breakfast with us, when we have assured him that our beef is not pork, and our ale not wine. Out of a neighbouring hut come stark-naked children and women tattooed on their chins, arms, and hands. They bring us a little muddy water, and offer us some small antiquities which they have found among the excavations. All the Egyptian women whom I have seen unveiled have been ugly, notwithstanding fine eyes, magnificent teeth, and an agreeable expression.

We make our way towards the desert. The cultivated part of Egypt consisting only of the valley formed by the Nile, the level of the desert is higher than that of the cultivated ground, but only by some forty feet. When one comes up to it, one finds only a slope of limestone rock covered with sand, something

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

dunes at Ostend. The border-line therefore between the desert and the cultivated land is clearly marked out but not sufficiently so to prevent there being, between these dunes, a little neutral or ambiguous strip which may be compared to the part of the sea left dry by the retreat of the tide. Upon this strip of ground these two variations upon the nature wage war; the sands of the desert throw themselves upon it, and cover it up, but cannot altogether stifle all its life; tufts of grass grow their way through, here and there. But the dune which all that lies beyond it, is literally a sea of sand. Looking on at the ceaseless war here carried on between the desert, as the agent of destruction, for threatening death, and the Nile, as the source of life, one can understand how the ancient inhabitants of the country came to look upon their river as a god; how a human being has been deified with less reason. One can even to understand how, having always so near to them the spectacle of the sterility of the desert, they have considered as gods all things that had life,—

We climb the dune to the top, and continue our walk. Our progress is laborious, the sand giving way under our feet. The heat of the sun is intolerable; notwithstanding a blue veil which Madame B. gave me at Alexandria, and the cotton skull-cap which every one here wears under his hat or turboosh, my forehead breaks out into great red pimples, of which I have not yet got rid, known as 'Nile pimples.' Very soon, from the dryness of the air, you find yourself taken with a burning thirst. We come upon the entrance into another cavern, much larger than the former one. We go into it; it is enormous. To the right and left of an endless passage are side-galleries, and at the entrance of each is a six-foot black marble cube, covered with hieroglyphics. These blocks are hollowed into basins at the top, and were used, it is said, as tombs for the Apis bulls.

After a long subterranean walk, we are glad '*riveder le stelle*,' like Dante coming out of the infernal regions. But in our case, *le stelle* are unhappily still this burning sun of the desert. I once more mount my donkey; the stirrup burns me through my boot. For a long time we are still on the sand; then we descend again upon the border strip I mentioned above. I catch sight of a pond, or little pool of water—no doubt what the Hebrews called an *âgâm*.* I go up to it; a bevy of wild ducks take flight at sight of me. I wish to quench my thirst, but the water is not fit to drink. The pyramids are ahead of us, and seem close by, but they are still at two hours' distance. They are in the desert itself, on its furthest limit, on the edge of the dune. There are, as we all know, three of them. That of Cephren, the second in height, is the only one

* For instance, Exod. vii. 19, viii. 1.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

, near the top, there is still left a part of that
of polished stone which formerly covered them
from top to bottom. At a distance it seems
height to that of Cheops, for the level upon
is built is a little higher; but that of My-
is perceptibly smaller.

from near, the pyramids no longer produced
the impression of enormous size that I ex-
When you see them from a distance, as, for
from the walks in the neighbourhood of Cairo,
suddenly from behind the houses and trees,
ling with their overpowering majesty the whole
at their feet, you are seized with astonishment
lost with stupor, and feel moved to bow in
before "these majestic monuments," which,
et" said, "seem to wish to offer to heaven
ficent assertion of our nothingness." But the
ingiquo reverentia is true even of the pyramids.
proaching them, they are always in sight, they
er only by insensible degrees; and on reaching

And yet the height of this monument, the highest ever erected by the hand of man, does not exceed by more than a few feet that of the spire of Strasburg Cathedral. But be it remembered that the pyramids, far from being spires, are solid masses of stonework, much wider than they are high, and having bases exceeding their height by more than two-fifths. And then, deducting the chambers (very small, relatively to the whole building) found in them, they are absolutely solid masses. Lastly, bearing in mind the depth, the extent, the solidity of the foundations upon which these colossal structures must rest, it will not be difficult to believe the assertions of Herodotus, who tells us that a hundred thousand workmen were employed, without stopping, for twenty years, in constructing a single one of these monuments.

For what purpose were the pyramids intended? or rather, what was their essential and original destination?—for it is clear that such structures might have been utilised in many ways. It is well known how many different answers have been suggested to this question. I remember reading with great interest, some years ago, a dissertation upon this subject by M. de Persigny. According to him, the pyramids were a sort of dykes, or masses of masonry, built at the entrance, into the desert, to break the incursions of the sands and so to shelter Egypt from the invasions of its primæval enemy. I have been since told that this ingenious hypothesis has been completely refuted. But it is impossible not to be reminded of it when one looks at the pyramids and their situation.

I have, however, no doubt that these monuments had primarily a religious purpose. It is well known what an important place the pyramid occupies in the

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

of all antiquity. This form, which combines the triangle and the square, the number 3, the symbol of God, and 4, the symbol of the world, was the best and purest expression of the religious idea, the perfect and the holiest form which the mind could conceive. You will find all this very worth in the works of those who have treated symbolism of the ancients, and particularly in the book on the Mosaic worship. There is many parallel instances and analogies.

Excesses of abstraction have made symbolism so common in our thoughts, that we are always in danger of forgetting that it was during many ages the only language of religion and philosophy. Moses was the first systematically opposed to the contemplative mysticism of the ancient religions the authority of a law, and substituted for vague and obscure traditions a book, written, and intelligible to all. And notwithstanding, we have but to read the Pentateuch to study the construction of the Tabernacle, the ritual of the Mosaic sacrifices, to perceive how

clude, from the vastness of this work, that it could only have been inspired by a religious idea. The history of pagan and Oriental, like that of our Christian and Germanic antiquity, would afford facts enough in support of this assumption. The greatest of the monuments which the primitive civilisations have left us are religious ones. Recollect the cathedrals of Cologne and Strasburg, the temples of Ellora and Baalbek !

Without travelling so far afield for examples, what is this colossal Sphinx which keeps watch at the foot of the pyramids, but a sacred symbol, and "a great misapplication of labour and capital," as is judiciously said by an English guide-book which I have just come across ?

This sphinx is a monolith, cut out of the very rock upon which the pyramids are built ; it is very probable that, with other similar sphinxes, it adorned the avenue which led up to the entrance into the Cephren pyramid. One may conclude that the base of the pyramids, now buried in the sand, is at the same level with the base of the sphinx, and, consequently, is at a considerable depth below the present level of the soil ; the mass of the pyramids is therefore far greater still than it appears to be in our day. The pedestal of this monster has been lately discovered ; its body is almost destroyed, and its face much mutilated. Pliny has already given us its dimensions ; it is the largest of the sphinxes. It is 117 (French) feet long, and fifty-one high from the head to the feet, and without taking in the pedestal. The circumference of the head is eighty-one feet. This colossus was almost wholly buried in the sand. Belzoni had the approach to it cleared, and discovered two temples in the body of the creature, one between its legs, the other in one of its paws.

As we approach the pyramids we find ourselves

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

ed by Bedouins who offer us antiquities—
lamps, urns, scarabees—and, without leaving
ment to rest in the shade, press us to begin
the ascent of the great pyramid. An English-
ew years back, broke his neck in the attempt
it alone, since which time the pyramids have
les, like Mont Blanc. Two tribes of Bedouins,
e men under two scheiks, have constituted
es *cicerones* of these monuments. They are
only in a short white linen shirt, with long
and wide open at the chest. They are true
of the frontier, not having the nobleness and
which I liked to think were characteristic of
en of the desert; but they are none the less
ue. They are covetous and mercenary, like
entals—and Occidentals; but their cupidity has
of that *finesse* and astuteness which we pro-
attribute to the Jews and Greeks; their eager-
gain shows itself in a *naïve* impudence, which
justifies the quite special sense which our
attaches to the epithet "Arab."

to refresh me when I reach the top. They drag me up with fabulous speed, not leaving me time to breathe, nor liberty to protest, and relentlessly compel me to move on, cracking my joints, and flaying me against the burning stone. In vain I protest: the Bedouins "*have severities not to be paralleled elsewhere*;"* they disregard my cries, and excite each other to climb, chanting in chorus, in the Turkish of the *Bourgeois gentilhomme*:—

"Allah ! Allah ! Monsir buono,
Allah ! Allah ! baksheesh buono !"

Monsir is "Monsieur;" *baksheesh* I have already explained; it is the first Arabic word one learns on one's travels; but this one word costs one as much as the whole of Freytag's Dictionary.

I fancied myself carried off by demons or *djinns*, when surrounded by these half-naked phantom forms, these muscular skeletons blackened by the sun, these strange, wild faces, and listening to their discordant cries resounding in my ears. I was, besides, fainting with fatigue and exhaustion. At last I reached the top, out of breath and no longer able to hold up. The refreshing breeze, which wanders for ever round isolated peaks, visited my lungs with its life-giving breath. My outlook extends over an immense horizon. On my right is the desert; in front of me, to the south, I see rising out of the sand more pyramids, those of Dashour and Sakkârah; to my left stretches Egypt, the Nile, Cairo, and the chain of the Mokattem Mountains. On the border, almost at my feet, between the desert and the Nile, is the famous battle-field which takes its name from the pyramids. I could have wished

* Malherbe.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

studied all this at my ease, and realised for a moment my position on the summit of this monument, the world, and which, from its grandeur, as antiquity, strikes one as a sort of link between the Creator and those of man.

*J'ai les Bedouins n'ont pu me laisser respirer."**

They snatch spoilt Cheops for me. Scarcely have I reached the summit when they fall at my feet to beg *baksheesh*, in addition to the fee for this expedition which I had paid them in advance; then they release me, and carry me down again as fast as they had carried me up. At half-way down, or rather, I stop to rest myself upon a terrace formed by the side of one of the angles of the pyramid. They then take the opportunity to offer me a *fantasia*. This is another of the stock words of the East, and is almost to anything. This time it is a dance of an irregular sort, which is executed by one of the Bedouins, while in measured cadence the others clap their hands. Then they beg for another *baksheesh*.

The word *baksheesh* still pursues us long after we

in one day, but which nevertheless turned out practicable, though "by the grace of God, and not by our own strength," as our dragoman Mohammed piously remarked.

IV.

THE TANTAH FAIR

I ought to have mentioned that, on arriving in Cairo, we got out at the Hôtel d'Orient. We were as yet but little trained to the peculiarities of the hotels of the Levant, where such places chance to exist, and we had made the mistake of expecting from this one something quite different from what, in fact, we found. I had pictured to myself a hostelry such as one reads of in the *Thousand and One Nights*, filled with the perfume of jessamine and attar of roses; M. de Lukieff, on the other hand, reckoned upon a hotel like those of Europe. And he thought himself all the more justified in this expectation by the fact that the household was almost entirely French, and that the language ordinarily spoken was that of *la Canebière*. I say the language *spoken*—I ought to have said that which *should* have been spoken, for the innkeeper was at that time away on a journey, and the house was left in the hands of half a dozen waiters, who, careless of their "travellers," enlivened the dulness of their exile by playing at *bouchon* or *cheval fondu*, under the sycamores of Esbékieh. I should have been glad to have joined them; youth must pass away, and the waters of the Nile have not, like the lotus, the power of making one forget one's native land and the sweet memories of school. But my travelling companion found it less easy to resign himself to his fate; it wearied him to hear, night and morning, the long passages of the hotel re-echoing

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

sounds of his voice calling in vain for hot water with ; and so, two days after we arrived, he had made up his mind to go elsewhere. I refused to accompany him, as I found our hotel not good enough for my tastes ; I wished to enjoy more fully the characteristic life of Egypt. We therefore went in search of something different, and ended in choosing a small inn near the entrance of the *Mouski*, or *Hôtel des Pyramides*. But neither was this what I had dreamed of ; the innkeeper was an old man, and though he had been settled in Cairo for many years, his broad ruddy face still retained under the weathered skin that look of jovial *bonhomme* which belongs to the old innkeepers. Having to see every day on the table *saurkraut* and a pot of beer, I grumbled at the want of any inflections of proper local colouring ; but the old man comforted me with the assurance that at least the waiters were Nubians from the third cataract ; and that he himself had found a scorpion in his bed ; and that, in all, we should find, when we took our departure, that the bill would give superabundant proof that

periodically during spring in Eastern lands. From that time I learnt to recognize it in Syria; you feel under it much as you might in the neighbourhood of a stove. When it reaches Europe, under the name of the *sirocco*, it has already changed its character; it retains part of its original heat, but it has got rid, on its passage over the sea, of that *desiccating* power which it has in the East. I had no choice but to take the way to Jerusalem by sea, embarking at Jaffa; and I was bent upon not missing the first Lloyd steamer, so as to reach the Holy City, if possible, before the passover festivities.

But I had a chance, without delaying my departure, of seeing one sight in Egypt, which I thought worth attention. I had heard mention in Alexandria of the fair of Tantah, which was to take place in a few days' time. Tantah is a little town, about equi-distant from Rosetta, Damietta, and Cairo, and which has the honour of being the burial place of a saint famous in Mussulman legends, Ahmed-el-Bedaoui. His sepulchre works miraculous cures; and twice a year, at the vernal equinox, and in the summer solstice, more than a hundred and fifty thousand pilgrims, Egyptian or Abyssinian, inhabitants of Palestine or of the States of Barbary, come to offer there the tribute of their prayers. This pilgrimage is as much commercial as religious; all the nations bordering upon Egypt give each other *rendezvous* under the walls of this little town to exchange their wares; it is the Beaucaire, the Nidjni-Novgorod, the Leipzig of the East. During the fair, Egypt is no longer to be found at Cairo or at Alexandria, it has all adjourned to the great plain of Tantah.

One day, therefore, coming back to dinner at the Hôtel des Pyramides, I proposed to M. Lukieff to accompany me to Tantah.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

not out of our way," I said to him, "as Tantah is on the railroad; we can reach it by the middle of the day, sleep there, and the next morning take the train that goes from Cairo to Alexandria."

He approved of my proposal; but a gentleman, French, dressed *à la française*, and sitting at table with us, asked us where we meant to lodge, if not at Tantah.

It does not matter;—in the first inn we come across.

It is not hard to please, and if there is no room in the inn, we can sleep on the billiard table."

"But you do not understand Egypt yet," said the Frenchman, smiling, "and I am afraid you may get into great difficulties. You seem not to be aware that in this country one must carry one's tent with one, like the Bedouins."

But no matter, I shall be at Tantah, and you shall command me."

I did not care to avail myself of this obliging offer, but I was in a hurry to get out of sight of Europeans and their ways; but I thanked him, and asked him his address.

neighbourhood of Cairo, we settled to start on our journey. We took leave, not without regret, of the city of the caliphs, and went to the railway station. The hour for starting is announced as twelve o'clock; but we are told that to-day it will not be till two. At two they ask us to wait another hour; when three o'clock strikes, we are told to get into the train, and that we are sure to start at five. But I have spoken already of these little unpunctualities on the Egyptian railways, and shall have other occasions to refer to them. So it was not till eight o'clock that we reached Tantah. The train stops, drops us by the wayside, and goes on, and we try in vain to make out where we are to go. We have our travelling bags and trunks, and don't know which way to turn. A negro overtakes us; we make signs to him to carry our things, and walk before us. But where are we to go?

"A lodging, if you please," said M. Lukieff.

The negro did not seem to understand French, but he made out that we were asking him a question, and answered us provisionally.

"*Ma fiche.*" ("There is none.")

This word is, like *baksheesh*, one of the stock expressions of the language. With it the Arabs answer everything, and the phlegmatic way in which they utter it, the sort of delight they seem to feel in lengthening out its last syllable, make it all the more irritating—"Ma fiiiiche!" It is the "*not to be*" of the English poet, the *nicht seyn* of German philosophers. It is simple *negation*, in its most absolute and terrifying form.

"Show us, at least, some place where we may deposit our things, a *locanda*, a *locale*, a *luogo dove si puo andare*," said Lukieff, hoping, by running through a series of

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

of expression, to reach the point at which
ases, and Arabic begins.

egro slowly turned his white eyes towards
s sky, saying, "*Allah kerim!*" ("God is
")

ght was dark and cold; for in Egypt, however
have been the day, sunset always brings with
s season of the year an icy wind. We could
all night by the railway, and I proposed to
o go at once to M. Ruggieri.

gieri," I said to the negro.

fiche."

true! I was forgetting that he is only known
rabic name. Well, *Boutchnik.*"

egro made no answer.

are mistaking," said Lukieff. "*Boutchnik* is a
word. We were told another."

you remember it?"

ere just in the position of Ali Baba, when he
otten the *sesame*, which was to open to him

occasion. Let us see: *Djebel-et-Tarich, Bilt'duldjerid, Clot-Bey* . . . Ah! now I have it!—*Said Pacha!* ”

“*Said Pacha!*” echoed the negro respectfully; and, bowing at the name of the viceroy—“*Said Pacha,*” he set off.

We followed him, glad to have hit upon the magic word to bring us out of our difficulties. We knew that *Said Pacha* was not yet at Tantah, and we placed ourselves with the more confidence under the ægis of this redoubtable name. The negro's heels had become winged, and we urged him from time to time in his progress by crying, “*Baksheesh! baksheesh! Said Pacha!*”

A little way on, we come within sight of innumerable fires scattered over a vast plain. Then after ten minutes' walking, we reach the camp: all is silence, it being the hour of prayer. We pass under a scaffolding hung with lamps; this is a sort of triumphal arch, serving as an entrance into a great square. To the right, to the left, and in front of us, are the tents of the pilgrims; in the centre is that of the governor. We see our guide is taking us to head-quarters. The crowd round this enclosure stands still and silent; some are finishing their evening prayers, others are sitting as in solemn expectation of some great event.

Having reached the tent of the governor, we enquire of an official, who seems not to understand us, but who, in order that we may explain ourselves, brings us to the only European at Tantah. He turns out to be M. Ruggieri himself.

“I will be with you directly,” says he; “but prayers are just over, and my fireworks are now to begin.”

And in fact in a moment one rocket shoots up, then another; then follow Bengal fires, bombs bursting into

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

etc. We compliment M. Ruggieri, who for the imperfections of all this. He reserves, his finest show for evenings when Said be present. He is expected to-morrow. Ruggieri is there too. They welcome us with friendliness, and like old acquaintances; go to their tent, and hospitably compel us to place in it. They offer us supper—some grilled mutton and a glass of Greek wine; out to enjoy the sight of what is going on. To the religious silence which prevailed fireworks have now succeeded the noises of not of a European one. In the East, one's not made less conscious of being in a foreign one's eyes, for in every country voices have a far character; and besides, this confused different sounds which goes to make up the crowd is here made up of quite different from those which make it in Europe. We sit of many open tents, in which the Derwishes are carrying on religious services similar to those

three or four little lamps of the kind used in illuminations, fastened into the posts of the tent. In the two narrow passages kept open between the benches, two dancing women continually pass up and down ; they sing that monotonous and melancholy air to which all Arab songs are set, and accompany it with the clanging of copper cymbals, which they strike one against the other, holding them both in one hand, as Basques do with their castanets. At the same time they dance, but their dancing is not like ours ; the feet are not employed in it ; the dance consists only in a movement and contraction of the body, which moves and twists itself like a serpent ; the knack of it consists just in the fact that the arms and legs are not moved, while the rest of the body is in continual motion. These kinds of dances and dancers belonging to the *cafés* have been known in the East in all ages ; Virgil, in one of his minor poems, pictures a Syrian woman, *copa Syrisca*, at once an innkeeper and dancing woman, skilled,—so he says,—in twisting her body to the sound of the castanets :—

“Sub crotalo crispum docta movere latus.”

These dancing women are ugly ; the next morning I saw many more of them, not one pretty. Their complexions are very much sunburnt, and they are loaded with necklaces, bracelets, ear-rings, and diadems made of pieces of money, and falling in strips on each side of the face ; from their right nostril hangs a large ring, to which also are fastened gold coins, reaching down to the chin. This ring is not peculiar to persons of this kind, it is part of the costume of certain provinces, and I saw at the fair a great number of women adorned with it. It was perhaps known even to the ancient Hebrews ; and it is quite possible that in trans-

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

passage of Isaiah * which I cited above, one to say *the nose rings*, but *the rings which hang on the nostrils*. At least it might seem that this was a rendering, though it is true the Hebrew says *the nose rings*." The various decorations of the dancers are also enumerated in these words of *I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put on thy hands, and a chain on thy neck. And a diadem on thy forehead* [or on thy nostrils], "*and a crown upon thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine*

they do not wear veils, their dress is decent, according to the ideas of that country; they wear gowns, open at the chest.

When the tent is barely lighted, one would scarcely have been there were they not preceded by a *gamin* carrying a stick fitted into the ends of sticks. You see them therefore only at the moment at which they pass before you. The women stop for an instant to look at any official; and as they sing, with one hand sound their cymbals, their

three or four mats. Most of the tents are made of canvas ; those belonging to personages of importance strike me by their great likeness to the *tabernacle of Jehovah* in the wilderness, as it is described in the Pentateuch. The form and proportions are just the same. The pavilion, properly so called, is divided into two parts, and surrounded by a court open to the sky, formed of canvas curtains stretched over posts.

The cattle fair is held in the encampment itself ; we pass in succession through the donkey fair, the camel fair, and the horse fair. The rest of the fair is in the immediate neighbourhood of the walls, and in the town itself. The articles of dress are generally the most remarkable objects, and specially the stuffs embroidered with gold and silver ; these, and armour, constitute the principal luxuries of the East ; the brocades are always very effective, and often of incredible richness ; they are sold in the bazaars of the town. The cheaper articles are to be found outside the walls ; there are to be seen heaps of tinsel rings, terra cotta bracelets, copper ornaments of all sorts. This fair, round the walls of the town, is frightfully noisy ; the dealers make but little use of arts of display, and trust only to noise for drawing attention. They try to attract customers by cries that would be enough to frighten them away, were their ears not Egyptian. The whole picture has a strange look of savagery, laying a hold on the imagination, which one cannot efface from it. In one place ballet dancers are figuring in the open air ; further off are to be seen women squatted on the ground with tattooing implements ; girls come and lie down before them, ready to be operated upon in that disagreeable process which is to give the finishing touch to their ugliness ; in another place are wandering

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

sounding the tambourine, or the sharp notes of the coolet ; and to complete the picturesque effect of the whole scene, in the air hideous vultures are seen hovering over the crowd at only a few feet above our heads, and then they light on the ground to seek their food among the heaps of filth, as sure of not being disturbed in their feasting, and of being treated by the natives with respect, as in the days when Memphis was the abode of them among the gods.

The pacha never fails to come and spend some days at the camp ; it is one of his recreations ; he has announced himself for to-day, but it is very possible that he will not come yet.

"A real specimen of a fairy-tale prince," said Ruggieri to me, "and never comes to Tintah without an immense suite, many hundreds of horses and mules, and some thousand soldiers. He is surrounded by a guard of Europeans, nor of progress, and likes nothing of our civilization except the fireworks."

In his absence, another pacha holds a court of justice, and the central tent into the neighbourhood of

are seated on the ground, at the feet of the pacha ; they have neither desk nor portfolio, and write with uplifted right hand, holding in their left their paper, which is not rested on anything. Arabs always write in this way in the air, and I have, since that time, often had occasion to admire their cleverness in so doing. Behind the pacha are seen a *cawass* and two young slaves. Other servants stand by the doors. The advocates wait outside, standing before the tent.*

We had been but a few minutes there, stopped, like them, on the threshold, and contemplating the spectacle before us attentively, when, at a sign from Moustapha—that, if I remember right, is the name of our pacha—a *cawass* came up to us. At first I thought that our curiosity had been judged indiscreet, (for I saw that we two were the only spectators), and that idlers kept at a respectful distance from the prætorium. I was

* This tent—in the centre of the camp—in which the pacha holds his court of justice, answers exactly to the *tent* or tabernacle of assignation (אהל מועד), round which the Israelites encamped. It was at the *entrance* into this Tabernacle that Jehovah used to assemble His people to receive His commands (Exod. xxix. 42) ; it was thither also that we find He summoned Moses, Aaron, and Miriam, in order to decide their disputes (Numb. xii. 4). The priests, or literally the officers, the *ministers* of Jehovah כהנים (see, in the Hebrew text, 2 Sam. viii. 18, compared with 1 Chron. xviii. 17), alone had the right to cross its threshold. Rosenmüller was therefore in error when he referred to the *portable temples* of the Kalmucks for an illustration and explanation of the Israelitish Tabernacle, for which he might easily have found analogies among the Semitic races. It is also a mistake when the expression אהל מועד is translated “Tabernacle of the congregation.” The French expression, “Tabernacle d’assignation,” used in our ancient French versions (and of which the word *prætorium* would be an equivalent), is the only translation which is well founded grammatically. The Latin words, *tabernaculum fæderis*, used in the Vulgate, are by no means as accurate.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

before to withdraw before being summoned to
but I did not do justice to the courtesy of
a. The *cawass*, defiant as he looked, was
bearer of a message of peace; he signed to
me in and take our places within the court.
forward with slow steps, our hands crossed
breasts, like true *Mamamouchis*,* and endea-
give our faces that look of diplomatic gravity
so becoming in Europe, and is *de rigueur* in the
oon, on another sign from the pacha, a black
t out, and then returned immediately bringing
tle cups of boiling coffee carried on a silver
d covered with a scarlet cloth embroidered
the object of which is to guard the heat and
the precious liquor.
t, if I wished to impose upon my readers,
these courtesies of the pacha as a special
one to us; but they were nothing of the kind;
t afterwards, when I came to understand the
of the East, when one intends really to do
a guest, one offers him the chibouque. The

accusing the other of theft, or of an attempt at theft. There was not a moment's delay in passing sentence. The pacha dropped, at his leisure, between two puffs at his pipe, a sentence which the secretaries forthwith entered in the registers, and which two or three officials standing by the door proceeded immediately to execute. The culprit was stretched upon the ground just at the entrance into the tent; two men laid, and held down upon his hams, a heavy piece of wood, to prevent his moving, and a third administered the number of blows upon his back decreed by the sentence of the court.

This immediate execution of the sentence is not in accordance with our customs, but we must allow it is a mitigation of the severity of the punishment. By refusing the criminal any delay, he is spared the agonies of expectation, and of that time of looking forward to the punishment, which is a hundred times worse than the punishment itself. Whatever the punishment may be that is to be inflicted, it is but an affair of a few minutes. The wretch whom I have just seen flogged got up again immediately, and came back rubbing his back, as free as he had been a quarter of an hour before, but with one care the less, and with the look of deep-seated satisfaction of a man who has had a tooth drawn.

But, not to exaggerate Arab philanthropy, I must explain what is meant by a *courbache*. A *courbache* is a whip made of hippopotamus-hide. We all know that the skin, or, so to say, the bark, of this animal is of a thickness, consistency, and elasticity which make it bullet-proof. Thongs, or rather rods, are cut from it, which make the best of whips. One need but touch with the end of these the laziest of donkeys, or the most stubborn of horses, to make him jump as if he had received an electric shock, and set off galloping.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

interesting to see by the Law of Moses, that, in the most ancient times, Orientals administered in the same way as modern Egyptians ; among Jews, as here, the execution of the sentence immediately upon the sentence. *"If there be controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that the judges may judge them, then they shall judge the righteous, and condemn the wicked. And if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, the judge shall cause him to lie down and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain*

This statement, which probably does but record a law already obtaining, Moses adds an injunction which does not occur, as far as I know, in the Egyptian Law. *Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed ; if he should exceed, and beat him above these with stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.* The ground upon which this law is rested appears to me even more remarkable than the law itself. It is not to a simple motive of compassion that the

not been sufficiently noticed ; strict as it is, it provides for respect to the dignity of man ; it punishes the criminal, it never degrades him.

After having breakfasted in the tent of M. and Madame Ruggieri, and taken leave of these kind friends, we betook ourselves to the railroad. We were told that the train would arrive *at about sunset*, and we waited patiently, paying occasional visits to the outskirts of the fair, without venturing upon going to too great a distance. We saw the sun slowly set over the Libyan plains, and night wrap Egypt in darkness, but no train arrived. We seemed in danger of having to wait over yet another display of fireworks. At last, after seven o'clock, the whistle of the train was heard, and the train made its appearance. Two trucks laden with bales of cotton had caught fire *en route*, and had caused the delay. We took our places in the train, which started at great speed on the way to Alexandria. Three hours ought to have been enough to take us there ; but at nine o'clock at night, on reaching the banks of the Nile, we learnt that we could not at once continue our journey ; that a train was about to start from Alexandria, and that we must wait till it had passed. It was not till midnight that we were able to resume our journey. Scarcely had we been ten minutes on the move, when suddenly we heard a cracking sound ; we felt a slight shake, and the train stopped. I understood that the engine had undergone some accident. So it was ; but no one seemed to care. The travellers slept, the railway officials sate down on the grass and smoked their chibouques, repeating, *Allah kerim !* and saying to themselves, no doubt, that as an unknown cause had stopped their engine, there was nothing to prevent an equally unknown one setting us in motion again.

Fatalism is contagious ; I soon resigned myself this mishap, though there was a danger of its delayi by a week my departure from Alexandria. I dete mined to pass the night like my companions, smoki and sleeping. One froze, it is true, in the open air, b one was stifled in the carriages ; I preferred freezir I went and sate down at a few steps' distance, on t banks of the divine river, which I saluted for the la time, and for a long time I watched its grey waters flc past my feet, giving back their reflections under t starlight.

At last, with the first gleams of the dawn, t engineer having been taken with some happy inspir tion, the train began to move slowly, and we arriv safe and sound at the neighbouring station.

At nine o'clock in the morning we arrived at Ale andria.

Allah k rim !





W & A N Johnston Edinburgh

III.

JUDÆA.

*Parvusque videri
Sentiri que ingens.*

I.

FROM JAFFA TO JERUSALEM.

WE all know how dependent our impressions are upon our surroundings at the time,—upon the wind that blows, upon the state of the air, the colour of the sky,—upon a thousand trifling circumstances, and above all, upon our humour at the moment. Travellers who have shed tears at the sight of Jerusalem, or have felt their heart beat on landing at the Piræus, ought not to charge others with insensibility who have remained unmoved at the same sights; and these last, on the other hand, have no right to set down as over-excitables those who have been happy enough to undergo emotions of this kind. One and the same person can, I can say from my own experience, receive at one moment the most vivid impression from sights which at another leave him quite unmoved.

When the Austrian steamer *L'Imperatore*, on which I had embarked at Alexandria, arrived, after a passage of twenty-four hours, in sight of the coasts of Palestine, I was under a feeling of sadness and depression from which I had not suffered for a long time, and the sight

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

nd of promise which for so long had been the
my desire and the dream of my imagination,
deliver me from the fit of melancholy in which
anged. And yet yonder mountains filling the
were the hills of Judah ! But the very mul-
the recollections which this sight called up
revented my laying hold of any one, and one
of the Psalmist, which fitted my feeling at
ment, alone occupied my memory : "*I will
mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my*

f-past eleven we cast anchor, in sight of Jaffa,
some distance from the shore ; for Jaffa has no
, but a little harbour fit only to receive small
happens continually that the packets which
the harbours of the Levant are prevented by
of the sea from stopping off Jaffa, and that
who had intended to go straight to Jerusalem
selves unable to land before they reach Beyrout.
en been remarked in what a state of isolation
aphical situation of Palestine placed the Israel-

off this part of the coast. I should have been among these passengers, if the delay of the Tintah train had led, as I had feared it would, to my missing my passage by the *Imperatore*.

Some small craft put off from the coast, and gathered round our ship. The greater part of the passengers land here ; for they are almost all pilgrims. With some others I get into one of these boats, and after being knocked about by the waves for nearly half an hour we reach the shore. But here an unexpected difficulty meets us : the harbour of Jaffa has no steps by which to land, and the only means of ascending the shore is to climb a steep coast, some ten feet in height. So one has either to clamber up, getting bruised against the rock, or to let oneself be pushed up by a boatman, who with an energetic shove of his shoulder lands one in the arms of the coast-porters. A stout Englishman by my side absolutely refuses to go through this gymnastic feat ; he demands to be taken back to the steamer, and landed at Beyrout. For my part, I climb upon the back of a boatman, and stretching up my right hand, it is grasped by a muscular *facchino*, who holds me for a moment suspended between earth and heaven, and at last deposits me upon the desired soil, *optatæ telluris gremio*.

It is by this act of faith that I get my footing at last in the Holy Land.

"*I will not describe to you,*" as is said in the *Henriade*, "*the tumult and the cries,*" and the really indescribable confusion which strike upon the eyes and ears of a traveller on arriving at Jaffa. It is enough to frighten one, even when newly arrived from Egypt. Indeed, it struck me later on, as I left Palestine, as strongly as

it had when I first arrived there; but in the midst of the general decadence of the Ottoman Empire, Palestine has fallen even lower than the rest ; it is decadence in decadence. If I were not afraid of exaggerating, I should be tempted to say, in describing the impression it made upon me, which corresponded, I believe, with the truth, that there is as wide a difference, in point of civilisation, between Palestine and Egypt, or the Syro-Phœnician coast, as there is between these countries and the civilized states of Europe. I shall have occasion at a future time to point out some of the causes which, latterly again, have helped to plunge this country into a state of anarchy, well-nigh unparalleled. At first, one only of these causes occurred to me—the judgment pronounced upon it by the Lord. I recognized it as indeed the Holy Land, by the very fact that it is now the land under the curse.

“ O God,” exclaimed Asaph, “ the heathen are come into Thine inheritance.”* That is still to this day the first thought, the first sigh, that breaks from one on landing in the Holy Land, on seeing and hearing around one this barbarian and brutal crowd. But I am wrong to call them barbarian : the Turks have custom-houses as well as we ; nowhere indeed do they more ostentatiously claim the right of search than they do at Jaffa. The officers spread out my trunks in the street, in the middle of the crowd, and open them all together. When I am about to continue my journey, I find that one of them is missing ; I send the rest on before me ; I run after that which has disappeared, and come upon it at the corner of a street, on the back of an Arab, who gives it up to me without resistance. As I once more pass “ *la marine* ” (so are the

* Psalm lxxix. 1.

quays, or, in a general way, the part of a town which borders on the sea, called in the East), I find myself stopped, a second time, by the custom-house officers, who, notwithstanding my protests, begin again rummaging my things, and give me to understand that I shall not this time be allowed to pass ; at first I try to give them good reasons in Italian, in Turkish, in Arabic ; for why should not indignation which inspires poetry also turn one polyglott ? But as I get nothing by this, I fall back upon my native tongue, and declare with energy in French that I *will* pass. I soon see that assertion is the most effective of arguments, and that, as says Charles Quint, "*it makes very little difference, when the voice speaks loud, what language it speaks.*"* It is not till I have attended to all these sublunary cares that I am set free to give myself up to the feeling of happiness and of gratitude which fills my heart, as I say to myself that my feet are treading the soil of Israel.

Jaffa, called Jafo by the Jews, and Joppa by the Greeks, is not less celebrated among the profane writers of the ancient world than it is in the Sacred History. If we are to believe Pliny and many other authors, the foundation of this town dates from before the Deluge ; it was upon one of the rocks that guard its approaches that Andromeda was exposed to the marine monster from whom Perseus delivered her. In the Bible its whole importance rests upon the fact that it is the only seaport town of the Israelites, and is, therefore, the point of contact between them and the nations who inhabit "*the isles*"—that is to say, the regions on the other side of the Mediterranean. It is to Jafo that Jonah goes, when he wishes to escape

* V. Hugo, *Hermani*.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

When I first arrived there; but in the midst of
eral decadence of the Ottoman Empire, Palestine
en even lower than the rest; it is decadence in
ce. If I were not afraid of exaggerating,
be tempted to say, in describing the impressio
upon me, which corresponded, I believe, wit
h, that there is as wide a difference, in point
on, between Palestine and Egypt, or the Sy
an coast, as there is between these count
civilized states of Europe. I shall have o
a future time to point out some of the ca
atterly again, have helped to plunge this c
a state of anarchy, well-nigh unparal
one only of these causes occurred to
gment pronounced upon it by the Lo
ed it as indeed the Holy Land, by th
it is now the land under the curse.
od," exclaimed Asaph, "the heathen ar
ine inheritance."* That is still to
thought, the first sigh, that breaks f
ng in the Holy Land, on seeing and

If
 ly,
 all
 ight
 truth
 in the
What

considered
 rarely ever
 ly on land-
 se in groups
 for the journey;
 reek convent;
 consuls; the
 s, where every-
 French pilgrims,
 adria, have already
 us are Austrians.
 or them at the door
 they set off,—one of
 g them as their guide

one after another, as I

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

ish to leave Jaffa without having inspected it. At the same time the sun was beginning to sink, and I went out to look for horses. Those that I had at first chosen had failed me; the Arab who had promised to supply them afterwards given them up to an American. I succeeded, not without difficulty, in finding others, and for 50 piastres (thirty francs), two horses attended by a *mouk्रे*. One of the horses was for me to ride, the other to carry my things; the *mouk्रे* is the driver, rather the groom, who is to follow his horses and, when the journey ended, to take them back to the stable. My *mouk्रे* is not an Arab but a Turk, as I judge by his smooth and somewhat soft features. His dress is miserable; he wears on his head an *ekerchief* tied in a *bizarre* way round his head, giving him a kind of spurious likeness to Marat. The town is built on an amphitheatre on the sea-shore; a small town, with five thousand inhabitants at the most. After passing through some nearly deserted streets we come to the gate, where is assembled a considerable crowd of people: it is here and at *la*

with great hedges, made of that cactus, with broad and prickly leaves (*cactus opuntia*), which is with good reason called among us the *Jewish fig tree*, for it is one of the commonest plants in Judæa and one of those which is most characteristic of that country ; even within the walls of Jerusalem it is to be found disputing possession with the heaps of rubbish. I walked a little way down a sandy road, overshadowed by these thick walls of cactus, and after passing over the region occupied by gardens, I came in sight of all that fine vale of Sharon which I am now crossing. In the background stretches the range of the hills of Judæa. Scattered here and there through the plain are to be seen pieces of cultivated ground ; the rest is pasture land, lighted up with a multitude of bright-coloured flowers,—violets, lilies, narcissuses, white and red anemones,—amongst which I like to recognize an old acquaintance—the little daisy of our regions of the earth.*

This plain of Sharon is still seen by the traveller just as it was in the days of David and Solomon ; even in those days these pastures were famous, and it would seem, from a passage in Chronicles, that it was a royal estate.† The Song of Solomon compares the Shulamite to a rose of Sharon,‡ and we see from Isaiah that the splendour of this plain enamelled with flowers

* I gathered on my way three of the flowers which seemed to me most characteristic of this plain : one was a white *cistus* ; the other two, which I showed to M. Boissier, are, he tells me, the *iris sisyrinchium* and the *linum sibthorpianum* (Reut. and Marg.) They are also found as frequently in Greece.

† 1 Chron. xxvii. 29 ; Isa. lxv. 10.

‡ So, at least, many interpreters translate the Hebrew word רֹזֶה (Cant. ii. 1 ; Isa. xxxv. 1). It might well mean one of these white *cistuses* so like a rose in appearance. The Septuagint and the Vulgate call it simply the *flower of the field* (*flos campi*).

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

verbial, like the beauty of Carmel and the
of Lebanon.*

ve before us the little town of *Lod* or *Loud*
(*Lydda*), which retains to this day its ancient
was from thence that the Gospel, preached
ter, spread abroad through the many villages
† I leave it on my left, and take the road
a, at a league's distance, and which is believed,
wrongly, to be the *Arimathæa* of the New
t. Ramleh is about four hours' walk from
eight from Jerusalem. It is here that pil-
gerally halt, to sleep in the convent. This
uilt by the crusaders, is a kind of fortress, like
nvents in the Holy Land. It is night when

The Austrian caravan has also just arrived ;
a great hubbub round the gate ; monks, pil-
ukres, horses ; loud disputes in Arabic, in
in Italian : a real Babel. I dismount, and
ot without difficulty, in reaching the postern,
s stationed one of the monks, who only allows
eller at a time to go in. I am asked if I

the British comfort which was to refresh me after all my fatigues, the singing of the kettle, the slices of bread and butter, the tea-table, surrounded by the fair-haired heads of the children, and the young ladies' faces flanked with long curls, and then the consul himself,—his feet on the fender, his head buried in the columns of the *Times*. I was not yet aware that the consuls of the European powers, and particularly the ordinary consular agents, are oftenest Arabs. I knock at the door. A little fellow of twelve years old, with intelligent face, opens the door, and says to me with *empressement*—

“*Speak English?*”

“*Yes.*”

“*Buono.*”

Alas! so ended the conversation, and to every question I asked, I could get no other answer than “*Yes, yes, buono!*”

I was not the only guest of the British—or rather the American—consul,—for such the coat-of-arms at the door shewed him to be. Four Americans, passengers like me, on board *l'Imperatore*, were already in the courtyard, seated on their trunks, and confidently expecting the supper which their representative was preparing for them. I took my place by their side, and after a time we were shewn into an upper room, round which is a divan; where they brought us hard eggs, bread, and milk.

It was not without some emotion that I found myself, for the first time, in one of these upper chambers, so often spoken of in the Bible, and forming, to this day, one of the characteristic features of Syrian houses. The tops of the houses forming terraces, it is common to erect upon them a supplementary room, opening

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

platform: it is like a small house erected upon one. This room is not intended for any purpose; it serves as an extra, to be used in emergencies. It is principally a room for visitors. The life of Orientals is so walled in from the outer world that they do not like to admit a guest into the house occupied by the owner and his family. These upper chambers, being appendages which can be dispensed with, are only to be found in the houses of the rich. The rich Shunammite wished to have the opportunity of shewing hospitality to Elisha, had a little upper chamber built for the prophet to occupy when he passed that way.* Too, one retires, when one wishes to be alone; and, as we see by the story of Dorcas, the bodies of the dead are laid out before burial. Jesus, wishing to celebrate the Passover in privacy with the Twelve, and to be free from the world's notice, chose for this purpose an upper chamber; whilst we generally see Him take meals in the courtyard of the house, accessible to all comers.

occasion to mention, prevented me from closing my eyes. All night long I heard the barking of the dogs and the bleating of the sheep. My *moukre*, who, as is usual, slept in the open air by the side of the horses, for fear they should be stolen, woke early. We start with the first gleam of daylight, but nevertheless we are the last to set off; the Austrian caravan has left the convent a long time past, and our Americans followed it closely.

I shall transcribe a few pages from my journal, written the very evening I arrived at Jerusalem. A traveller is, above all men, a witness whose report carries the more weight, the sooner he writes after the events he records.

Saturday, March 27th.—We set off with the dawn. The sky is perfectly clear. The sun rises behind the mountains of Ephraim. We pass over the upper part of the plain of Sharon; it ascends imperceptibly, and is less beautiful and less rich than the region we crossed yesterday; there are no more roses, nor violet irises, but still great red adonises and other flowers. There are a few cultivated fields, but chiefly pastures; the cattle are under the care of shepherds armed with guns, and often mounted on donkeys or horses. Passengers salute us at times with a sort of *bonhomme*, saying to us, *Marhaba!* which in Arabic, as in Hebrew, signifies *enlargement*; that is to say, "May thy heart be enlarged!" This salutation may be addressed to any one, but among Mussulmans they say also *Salamalek*. In the New Testament the word *χαίρειν* * corresponds, no doubt, with the first of the above expressions, as *εἰρήνη ὑμῶν* ("peace be unto you")† with the second. My *moukre*, who always calls me *hadji* (pilgrim), is

* St. James i. 1.

† St. Luke xxiv. 36, and *passim*.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

in good humour, and sings the Arab melody, less like a song than a plaintive declamation, the voice of a child crying. One of my Ramleh men, whom I have just fallen in with again, tells me the North American Indians sing just the

approach the mountain country. The scene is very bare, and like that of our high plateaux. Before us is a range of mountains, which, as seen from here, seems of small elevation, its shape, as well as its colour, very much like that of the summits of the Alps, for instance, from Pontarlier. It is a treeless country, the ground slightly broken; in it are little hills, oblong and rounded;—the underlying rock is rough, and the grass is scarcely able to grow. In the valleys wheat-fields alternate with pastures; there is no longer that crumbling soil, that earth as fine as the loess which we saw yesterday; stones in considerable numbers cover both fields and road.

This country which we are crossing is the ancient territory of the Danites. We know, by the Book of

country, and there is no barrier of any kind between it and Séphéla. Accordingly, it needed "*a young lion*" to defend this exposed side of the land of Israel. But the tribe did defend it valiantly. Altogether taken up with so doing, it sometimes neglected associating itself with its brethren in repelling enemies coming from another quarter. It is clear from Deborah's song, that when the country was invaded by the Hazor Canaanites, Dan took no part in the battle (which was fought at a distance from it in the plain of Jezreel), but "*abode in its ships*."* The only enemy Dan recognized was the Philistine, and when he, with a power greater than his, succeeded in invading his land, "*Dan was a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that bit the horseheels*,"† etc. This is seen in the history of Samson, one of the sons of that tribe, who in this very place set fire to the crops of the Philistines, and who "*judged his people*"—that is, reigned over them—"as one of the tribes of Israel."‡

The costume of the people here is slightly different from those I have seen in Egypt; one sees fewer turbans and tarbouches; mostly they cover their heads, like the Bedouins, with a striped handkerchief, which falls down on all sides, and which is fastened round the head by two turns of a stout string, usually of two colours. I notice the way they make the white mantles with large brown stripes which are generally worn here; they are simply two square blankets laid one upon the other, and sewed together on three sides; in short, a sack with a hole for the head, and two holes for the arms. That through which the head passes is decorated with a wide border. It is to this opening—to this *mouth*, as it is called in Hebrew—that Holy Scripture refers in speaking of the dress of Aaron.§ The sides are not

* Judges v. 17. † Gen. xlix. 17. ‡ Gen. xlix. 16. § Ps. cxxxiii. 2.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

gether to the bottom, as the legs must have
m to move, so that this garment has at its
art four corners. The *arba canphoth* (literally,
triangle), which the modern Jews hide under their
othes, is but a smaller specimen of the mantle
of their fathers, to the skirts of which the Law
added them to append fringes.* I may mention
ng that the burnous which I wear myself has
ust like those which the Jews wear in our time.
es such as these, made of only two pieces of
ze, and not cut, can easily be divided ; one can
nd therefore why it is that St. John expressly
t it was not so with the tunic worn by Jesus,
it was without seam.† If the dresses of Orien-
re like ours, the remark of St. John would
en idle ; for, though our dresses are sewn, it
e difficult to part them in the middle, and one
ot quite know what to do with half a paletot !
country, on the other hand, many people
only half a robe ; that is to say, a single square
which they throw over their shoulders. If,

press around us, asking a *baksheesh*. So they used to follow in the footsteps of Jesus, as He went from place to place doing good. Here is a poor woman leaning on a crutch, who really excites my compassion. I wish I had faith enough to say to her, like St. Peter, "In the name of Jesus of Nazareth, rise up and walk!"* But I, alas! have nothing but "*gold and silver*;" that which I have, however, I, too, very willingly give her.

After passing the village, the arid look of the country begins to be more striking, and at last we fairly enter the mountain district. There are deep and narrow ravines between round-topped hills; no trees, but only shrubs; the rock everywhere crops out. In the only place in which a few olive trees give shade, we sit down for breakfast. The Americans are, above all, practical men; if in the Western world they travel without luggage, because all one wants is to be had everywhere, in the East, on the other hand, they never move without a complete apparatus of provisions, vessels, and all things needful. After resting a good quarter of an hour, we continue our journey. With the exception of these moments of repose under the olive trees, we have not enjoyed a moment's shelter from the sun all day; the temperature of the air is mild, but the heat of the sun intolerable; there is no protecting oneself. I have to put my hat in my pocket—it is quite useless—and to twist my neckcloth round my head, as well as my handkerchief, and a cloth *dolben*, many an ell in length, which I bought at Cairo; over it all I put the hood of my burnous; it is a terribly hot head-dress, but easier to bear than the sharp arrows of Apollo.

We go up and down many successive hills, very like one another. In general, there is no trace of culti-

* Acts iii. 6.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

of human dwellings on the hill-sides. It is
summits ordinarily that one comes upon olive
hedged in with thick walls formed of heaped-
s, such as we make in our own mountains.
uryet-el-Enab were to be seen, amongst the
several vines and fig trees. These vines are
d planted at intervals, like the trees in our
; and some donkeys are grazing round them.
minded of the prophecy about Judah, "*Binding
to the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice*

curious coincidence it is just on this spot that
tory of the tribe of Judah begins. For this
-Enab ("the city of the grape"), which a
identifies with *Anathoth*, the native town of
is thought with much more probability to
ncient *Kirjath-Jearim* where the Ark of the
was kept from the time of Samuel till the
Jerusalem by David.

ting these few traces of cultivation, all this
ears a look of desolation ; it is not, however,

be as beautiful as the scenery of Switzerland, if it had not about it the sadness and monotony of death.

Arrived at this hill-top, I find myself completely overpowered by the heat of the sun and by fatigue from the rough action of my horse in passing over the stony road; I know that I am coming near Jerusalem, and I am vexed to find myself unfit to feel the delight I have so often promised myself at that sight. All on a sudden, however, at about four o'clock—I was alone with my *moukre*—after passing over a little dip in the ground, I catch sight, at not more than ten minutes' distance at most, of the embattled walls and cupolas of Jerusalem; my emotion conquers my fatigue. The impression made upon me surpasses all that I had imagined. My eyes fill with tears. . . . My first feeling was a kind of softening of the heart, that indescribable mixture of admiration and of pathos which is inspired by the sight of that which one loves. Here, then, lies before me that poor little town which has felt itself greater than all the greatest things of the earth, and has recognized itself as the principal city of the world! That city which was so much loved by David, which Jesus so much loved, and in which Jesus suffered for the sins of the whole world, and for my sins!—Such are the thoughts which pass rapidly through my mind on coming suddenly within sight of Jerusalem. At a few steps in front of me I see a group of men and horses; they are the Austrian pilgrims, who, at sight of the Holy City, have dismounted to pray. I also dismount and kneel down with indescribable emotion, "*For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will wish thee prosperity, O Jerusalem.*" *

The part of the town on which my eyes are resting

* Psalm cxxii. 8.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

the City of David ; it is close to us ; but though
men generally enter by the nearest gate—there-
of the Pilgrims' Gate, or else the Jaffa Gate—
and the hill to the left, at no great distance
walls, in order to enter by the Damascus
as we advance, the City seems to expand, and
at the first impression made upon me by
of its smallness and lowliness, will not be
from my memory. I still look with admiration
the little town, which has been the light of human
towards which the desires of all nations have
been ; I think of all the tears that have been
shed for her, by Jeremiah, by the psalmists, by the
Messiah, by the Saviour, and I feel that I love her for
the love which she has inspired.

The situation of Jerusalem is very fine ; seen from
the Temple Mount, the distant background is occupied by
the range of the blue mountains of Moab, extending
in a straight horizontal line ; on each side are the
Judean mountains, somewhat widely spread out. It
was an hour or two since we had at our feet that sea

an instance and a symbol of the desolation of the Holy City, and of the miseries foretold her by the prophets. "*O God,*" says the Psalmist, "*Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt : Thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it. Thou madest room for it, and when it had taken root, it filled the land. The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedar-trees. She stretched out her branches unto the sea, and her boughs unto the river. Why hast Thou then broken down her hedge, that all they that go by pluck off her grapes ? The wild boar out of the wood doth root it up, and the wild beasts of the field devour it. Turn Thee again, thou God of hosts : look down from heaven, behold, and visit this vine.*"

. . . On our way into the town, at a few feet from the gate, we come upon the skeleton of a horse, to which still hang a few shreds of putrid flesh, over which gather swarms of flies. Hundreds of men have passed this way since this hideous, fetid, unwholesome object has encumbered the public road, but no one has taken the trouble to remove it. In the very streets I tread upon the dead bodies of dogs and cats. This may give you an idea of the state of degradation and filth into which the town has fallen.

Jerusalem, on entering it, strikes one much as other Oriental towns do. The streets are very crowded. It is not so, I am told, always ; but the pilgrims are very numerous just now. The convents overflow with them. It is not easy to find lodging. Happily for us, there are now two inns in Jerusalem. I go to the *Malta—Melita Hotel*—kept by a Maltese called Antonio Zammit.

Scarcely have I entered when I hasten out again, to

explore the streets once more. That in which I first find myself is a steepish hill, at the top of which is a gloomy-looking vault, and at the bottom a group of shabby houses. I ask what is its name, and am told it is the *Via Dolorosa*, the street leading from the Prætorium to Calvary, through which Jesus passed, bearing His cross.

The feeling that seizes one on hearing this announced, quite naturally, by the first comer—a dragoman it may be, or a cicerone—is indescribable. "But," it will be said, "Jerusalem is so changed in these eighteen centuries! It is mere superstition to think of re-discovering in the streets of the modern, those of the ancient town." Yes, I know it, but I cannot think of that. When one hears Jesus mentioned in the very place in which He died, one is thrilled with a sense of the reality of all this. Looking at this *Via Dolorosa*, this street—gloomy, dirty, narrow—filled with a noisy crowd, I see here for the first time a fitting frame for the passion of the Saviour. I see Him, bowed down under the weight of His cross, in the midst of all this opprobrium and obscurity, surrounded with this savage crowd. . . . Never did I so realize this scene. I feel as if it had happened yesterday.

I come upon M. Lukieff, my former travelling companion, who takes me to the Greek convent in which he is lodging. It is a great building, attached to the Church of the Holy Sepulchre; the courts are crowded with Oriental pilgrims. We climb up to the platforms which form the roofs of the houses here; thence we enter one of the windows of the church, from which we can look down into the interior as from a pulpit. Just now the Armenians are celebrating a service there.

Indeed, many different religious bodies may be carrying on their worship simultaneously. Partitions, something like those one sees in English taverns, divide the Christians of one communion from those of another. At the height at which we stand, we can look over the tops of these barriers. We hear the chants, we see the priests swinging their great censers.

The first sight of these holy places might have impressed me painfully, as I saw here pictured before my eyes the many divisions which exist among Christians, and witnessed their style of worship, so little in conformity with spirit and truth. But for my part it only set me musing, in wonder and adoration. All these people may be far enough, perhaps, from being imbued with the spirit of the Gospel; but what a striking testimony to the power and the divinity of Christ are these men coming from every corner of the world to do homage, each in his own way, to the Man who was crucified in this place as a malefactor; and contending, as for a supreme honour, for the right to visit His sepulchre! No evidence of Christianity seems to me so eloquent. Here are men of every language and every land—men who have not been able to come to an agreement upon any one Christian doctrine, who have to a great degree lost the spirit of the Gospel,—divided among themselves, excommunicating each other, hating each other in the name of this very religion, and yet agreeing upon the one point which is the most wonderful, the most miraculous, the most incredible in Christianity, the resurrection of Jesus Christ! Christ is risen! That is the truth to which they rival each other in bearing testimony! That is the truth which every one of these Churches, and every sect, develops, comments upon, expounds, applies in its own way, but

which for each of them remains the foundation of its faith and hope, the inexhaustible spring of its joy !

Palm Sunday, March 28th.—I woke late, and still tired with yesterday's exertions ; but my first thought is that I am in Jerusalem. I retain all day the impression made upon me yesterday by the sight of the *Via Dolorosa* ; the thought of the sufferings of Jesus Christ, made so real by the sight of the places in which they took place, absorbs and eclipses all the other memories awakened in one's mind by the sight of Jerusalem. One cannot put faith in all that is shewn one, but how unique is the feeling of being in a town where every sight is connected with Jesus, and which is full of His memory !

The first person I met yesterday, on my arrival, was Hhannah Ahouâd, the young Arab whose acquaintance I made on board the *Céphise*. He seems very much to wish to be my guide to Nazareth. Meantime he accompanies me to-day in my walks.

We enter the Church of the Holy Sepulchre ; a great crowd is pressing into it ; again, like yesterday, a procession of the Armenians and Copts ; it marches round the Chapel in which is the Holy Sepulchre. No one is bare-headed ; Orientals never uncover their heads. Some priests throw palms and olive-branches among the people ; the crowd fight, wrestle, throw themselves on the ground to get possession of them ; they laugh, they shout, and here a man who has got hold of a branch flourishes it with a saucy look in the face of another less fortunate. As at this moment there do not happen to be any rival processions, there is no risk of seeing this scramble degenerate into a fight. And besides, authority is represented in the Church by a double line of Turkish soldiers, their guns on their shoulders, who

seem to be greatly amused at the sight of this exhibition of popular excitement.

The scandal is greater on Holy Saturday, when the sacred fire issues from the Sepulchre, and every one rushes to light his candle at it. Generally on that occasion blood is spilt. In these holy places, therefore, on Calvary itself, Jesus is crucified afresh continually—these places, which witnessed the infinite love of the Saviour, witness also the quarrels and fury of Christians. It is sad, but it is just; it is in accordance with the truth of things! God permits it in order to bring home to our very senses that which is in truth going on throughout Christendom; so long as Jesus Christ is being crucified in the whole world by the superstition and the divisions which prevail among those who call themselves by His name, there is a fitness in its being so on this spot of the earth.

The Church called that of the Holy Sepulchre is of considerable size; it is a combination of many churches built over the sites of the death and burial of Jesus. I am shewn the prison in which He was detained for some moments before He was crucified; then I am made to ascend Calvary; here is the place where He was nailed to the cross, here that on which the cross was set up, the hole in which it rested. . . .

I might have expected that so much superstition, so gross a credulity, would have stirred my critical faculty to rebellion. . . . But, listening to these announcements, I found myself incapable of investigating or criticising; I could only shed tears and pray.

The streets of Jerusalem are partly paved, but they are not levelled; down the middle of many of them you see an open drain running down their whole length. There are not many through which it would

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

for a carriage to pass ; accordingly (as also in the rest of Palestine) one never sees a carriage of any kind, neither are there to be seen horses or donkeys, as in Cairo ; everything looks of wretchedness, such as I did not remark elsewhere.

One cannot just now make any safe guess of the amount of the population of Jerusalem ; it is at present more than doubled by the crowd of pilgrims. The Anglican Bishop, M. Gobat, to whom I spoke last night, tells me that never since he first came here had there been so great a number ; he thinks this year there may be some terrible scenes.

It is affirmed that there are now here fifteen thousand Greek, and ten thousand Armenian pilgrims. There are very few Europeans, but Orientals of every kind and of every costume. O how fair will be the sight of the life—that is, truth and charity—shall have been offered to these feasts, and when the nations shall come to see and worship in Jerusalem in spirit and in truth.

Coming out from the Church, we walk down the

shew me, in passing, *the stone which cried out*. . . . Alas ! what is the good ? . . . Do not all the stones of this sad city cry out with loud voice that the Son of David came in the Name of the Lord, and that Israel rejected his King ?*

We pass under the *Ecce Homo* arch ; then under another connected with Pilate's palace (now the residence of the pacha), and we issue from the town by St. Stephen's gate. In front of us is the Mount of Olives ; at its foot, enclosed in a white-washed wall, is the Garden of Gethsemane : we are separated from it by the Valley of Jehoshaphat, at the bottom of which is the dry bed of the brook Kedron.

In a few minutes we reach the summit of the mountain. The panorama before us is very fine. Facing us is the city ; on our left, overhanging the road to Bethlehem, is the Hill of Evil Council, green and cultivated, like a hill-side in Switzerland. Behind us are hills and valleys ; in the distance, the conical Hill of the *Mont des Francs* ; nearer, the district of Bethany, then the Dead Sea—brilliantly blue—the Jordan, and, beyond it, the long range of the mountains of Reuben and Moab, straight, and drawn to line, like a wall ; and indeed it was a wall by which the people of God, shut into the Holy Land, as into a fortress, was locked in

* We find it stated also in the narratives of the ancient pilgrims, that their curiosity was gratified by having pointed out to them "*the stone which the builders rejected*" (Ps. cxviii. 22). The cicerones of our day have given up shewing it, but it is not difficult to find it again. It was, no doubt, a great stone seven feet and a half in thickness which forms the south-east corner of the walls of the town, and which appears to be a fragment still preserved of the ancient walls ; it had, in fact, become *the head-stone of the corner*. This is an instance of the way men used to attempt to find a literal and material application of every passage of Holy Scripture.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

east, as it was on the west, by the sea, on the
the desert, towards the north by the snowy
s of Lebanon.

the summit of the Mount of Olives is the mosque
ascension. We climb the minaret, to command
more extensive view. In a building near us,
to the mosque, but in which the Latins are
to say mass once a year, they shew us for a
upon the rock, the print left by the foot of
when He ascended into heaven. Some Mussul-
men in with me, and offer their prayers.

descend the mountain. I shall not attempt to
words the impression made upon me by these
It is different from that of the town itself,
everything is open to examination, and where,
everything has been changed by the hand of
of man. But nature is always the same :
at which I am looking is that on which the
the Saviour rested from the top of this Mount
whither, we are told, "He went as He was
These stones, these olive trees, these little

beheld when he mourned over the ruins of his well-beloved city; it is that of which the image floated before the mind of the excited Psalmist, when he cried, "*If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning.*"*

II.

JERUSALEM.

We all know that noble passage in Pascal,† in which the great Christian philosopher distinguishes between the *three orders*; a passage radiant with light, of which the sacred simplicity, unparalleled, perhaps, in the works of other modern authors, recalls the style of the inspired writers. In it Pascal sets forth what is called, in the technical language of theology, St. Paul's *trichotomy*; that is to say, the distinction drawn by him between the three elements which make up human nature—body, soul, and spirit.‡ These are three essentially distinct spheres,—that of material force, that of thought, and that of the will; the physical domain, the intellectual, and the moral. These three orders of being are incommensurable. The slightest movement of thought is in itself a greater thing than the whole visible universe; but the sum of all conceivable thoughts is unworthy to be compared with the slightest emotion of faith or of charity. From a great man of the world to a man of genius,—from a man of genius to a hero or a saint,—the distance is incommensurable.

* Psalm cxxxvii. 5.

† It is in the chapter of the *Pensées* which begins with the words, "*La distance infinie des corps aux esprits . . .*"

‡ It is true that Pascal's categories do not absolutely correspond with those of St. Paul. But this is not the place in which to point out wherein they differ.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

distinction, already to be found in Plato and Aristotle, but which Pascal was the first to set forth with definiteness, throws as much light upon the nature of humanity as upon psychology and morality.

His treatises, rich in profound views, and in interesting observations, M. Molitor, and after him M. de Montaigne,* have made an attempt to shew that the three great human families represents, or was destined to represent, one of these "orders" of humanity. Who knows whether the progress of civilization, or the future development of humanity, will ultimately establish the truth of this interesting theory? Meantime, if we confine our attention to the great historic nations of antiquity, we cannot recognize in them the representatives of Pascal's orders. Rome, Athens, and Jerusalem have remained to this day the leading symbols of material grandeur, intellectual greatness, and of moral force. Each understood the part it was commissioned by Providence to play; or, at least, their prophets and poets understood it for them. If at times the kings of Jeru-

between their own compatriots and the barbarians, and shew that the greatness of the former is to be seen exclusively in the development of thought. As Jerusalem is the Holy City, so is Athens, the city of Minerva, the home of the intellectual life. As to Rome, at the very time when she seemed to be rivalling Greece in the noble efforts of mind, her greatest poet tells her in a declaration, which has become a standard one, that she must leave to others the glory of surpassing her in the fine arts, in eloquence, in the sciences, and remember that her function is to rule. We all know by heart, these famous verses :—

“*Excudent alii spirantia mollius æra
Tu regere imperio populos, Romane, memento ;
Hæ tibi erunt artes.*”*

To this let us add that, even in the domain of thought, the most original and the most imperishable of the products of the genius of Rome still bears the stamp of this special characteristic. Rome did not create a philosophy, nor a morality ; but she was the first to study, to regulate, to reduce to fixed principles, the science of the most external relations which bind mankind together—the science of Law.

We must not attempt to discover among modern nations the representatives of the three tendencies which we have just indicated among the three great nations of antiquity. It would be a waste of time to do so. Since Jesus Christ, there is no longer—as St. Paul used to say—either Jew, Greek, or Roman ; there is, in fact, but one people, one civilization, one only History. Each of the nations of antiquity played its part, fulfilled its appointed task, accomplished its

* *Æneid*, vi. 848.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

The whole world has been brought into order by the arms of Rome, and into order by the philosophy, the arts, the poetry of Athens become the common inheritance of the mind of all the nations of the Earth bend the knee to Jerusalem. Jerusalem, destroyed by the Babylonians, taken by Titus—in a word, conquered in turn by all the nations—has ended in conquering them all, and reigns over them from the midst of her ruins, the possession of which Europe and Asia fought for centuries. She is in our day an object of admiration and of desire to the nations of the Earth ; the Christians venerate in her the place of the sufferings and the glorification of their Saviour ; the Jews come to seek the memory of their Temple, and to weep over her ruins ; the Mussulmans, who claim her in the name of their father Abraham, have forgotten the name of Jerusalem to bear among men, and no longer call her but " the Holy."

Jerusalem has been so often taken, destroyed, and rebuilt. Melchisedek, who reigned over her

suppose that each of the two peoples, perhaps even each of the two Israelitish tribes, occupied a different quarter of the city. So it is that in our day, within the same walls, the Jews, the Mussulmans, the Armenian and other Christians, Greek or Catholic, dwell side by side, but in distinct quarters of the town. Later, even after David had taken the fortress, and had made it his residence,* it does not seem that Jerusalem ever became the property of this or that tribe; Judah and Benjamin continued no doubt to inhabit it in common, and the Jebusite lived in it as a relic of the past, by the side of its new masters.†

The fate of Jerusalem under the kings of the house of David, under the successors of Alexander, under the Asmoneans, under the Herods, under the Roman governors, her heroic resistance to the armies of Titus, and her deplorable fall,—all these facts have been sufficiently popularized by the Bible and by Josephus, to make it needless for me to dwell upon them. Every one also knows that the Emperor Hadrian, provoked with the Jews, and wishing to rob Jerusalem of the prestige both of its name and its ruins, caused it to be rebuilt under the pagan name of *Ælia Capitolina*, and dedicated it to Jupiter. He positively forbade the Jews to enter it, and, in order to insult them, placed his own statue on Mount Moriah, on the very spot that had been occupied by the Holy of Holies. As to the Christians, the policy of Hadrian with regard to them appears to have been this:—perceiving that he should not succeed in extirpating this sect, already so powerful, he flattered himself he could annex them to his own system. He had stopped the persecutions to which they had been subjected, and he made an attempt to incorporate

* 1 Chron. xi. 5, 7. † 1 Chron. xxi. 18.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

ty into that great amalgam of varied doctrines which constituted at that time the Roman Empire. For this purpose he wished to do honour, in every way, to the places sacred to the memory of the Jews. He thought he could combine the worship of the Jews with another religion of Syrian origin,—that of the Christians, who believed in a God who had died, risen again, and deified,—which he caused to be celebrated at Bethlehem, in the grotto marked out by tradition as the birth-place of the Saviour. He placed upon the Holy Sepulchre an image of Jupiter, and at Calvary, where had been consummated the greatest mystery of Divine love, he caused to be erected the pagan symbol of natural love, the statue of Venus.

Constantine and his mother, St. Helena, swept out of Jerusalem these monuments of paganism. The pious empress filled the city with churches and chapels. Jerusalem was still, for a long time, the most sacred city, and had never ceased to be the object of pilgrimage for Christians ; it became so more than ever. In the general decadence of the Eastern Empire,

it will be enough to record a few dates. In 1099, Jerusalem was taken by Godefroi de Bouillon, and became the capital of a Frankish kingdom. In 1187, Saladin took it from the Christians. The Emperor Frederick II. appeared under the walls in 1299, and the Sultan of Egypt agreed to sell it to him. The Emir David took it back in 1239; it was restored to the Franks in 1243; but in the following year it fell back finally into the power of the Mussulmans.

The Sultan, Sélim I., the same who in Egypt dethroned the Mamelukes, also conquered Jerusalem, and incorporated it, with the rest of Syria, into the Ottoman empire. Under the Ottoman Sultans, the ancient capital of Judæa has till lately been brought down to the position of a sub-prefecture (if I may be allowed the expression) of the pachalik of Damascus; it is not yet twenty years since it became the head-quarters and residence of a pacha. During three centuries, the Ottomans have reigned as undisputed masters of Jerusalem. In 1824, a conspiracy of its inhabitants did but momentarily succeed in withdrawing it from under the authority of the pacha, who compelled it, the following year, to capitulate.

A new future seemed to open before Palestine, and before all the neighbouring races, when the Viceroy of Egypt, Mehemet Ali, and his son, Ibrahim Pacha, attempted to reconstruct an Arab empire upon the ruins of a part of the Turkish empire. They proposed to themselves to re-unite all the Arab races into a single state, independent of the Porte. In 1831, already masters of the Hedjaz, they rapidly conquered Jerusalem and the whole of Syria. The victory of Konieh, in 1832, seemed to put into their hands the fate of the empire of the Sultans; but the intervention of the

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

powers snatched this prey from their grasp, limit to their conquests. In 1840, a coalition of Austria, Prussia, and Russia succeeded in driving Syria out of their hands. We recollect the bombardment of St. John d'Acre by Admiral Mehemet from that moment saw himself raised to the hereditary viceroyalty of Egypt, under the title of *Ministry* of the Sultan; and Palestine, with the rest of Syria, was restored to the Porte.

We take this opportunity of describing the present state of Palestine. At a distance, one might be tempted to picture it to oneself as an oppressed country, without any resistance, and groaning under the iron rule of the pacha, whose slightest wishes are instantly obeyed. This very European definition of what despotism means is, to a certain extent, true of Egypt, as it was ruled by Mehemet Ali, but it by no means fits the case of an empire. This empire is ancient; the above definition is ancient too, and it is so true that, notwithstanding all that may be done at times to explain it away, it recurs continually to take its place among

more true of Constantinople. When the life withdraws from a body, the heart is the organ which longest retains any heat, but a long time before it ceases beating, the extremities grow cold ; Syria, and more especially Palestine, is one of these extremities of the Ottoman empire. The sovereignty of the Porte is, in these countries, no longer anything but a distant suzerainty, not often sufficient to keep in order the emirs and the scheikhs of the various tribes, who make war upon each other when they please, and would be greatly surprised if the pacha meddled with their affairs. I said just now, that the English and the Austrians, who became rulers of Palestine by the taking of St. John d'Acre, had placed it once more under the dominion of the Porte. That statement is not quite accurate, or at least it needs explanation. They took Syria from Ibrahim, but the Sultan never succeeded in re-establishing his power there. To kill is easier than to restore to life. It was easy for the arms and the political power of Europe to destroy the power of Mehemet ; but it would not have been possible for them to re-establish that of Abdul-Medjid. Accordingly, Palestine, snatched from the Egyptian tyrant, found itself, from that time, without a master, so to say ; it is in our day delivered over to anarchy—or, to use the orthography of M. Proudhon,* an *an-archy* ;—with or

* According to this well-known Socialist (whose ideas were, at one time, the subject of much discussion) human Society, after having tried all the different forms of government,—monarchy, oligarchy, etc.,—is at last to arrive at dispensing with all government. This ideal state, which we are to reach in the future, is called by Proudhon *an-archy*. He writes the word in this way in order to draw attention to its etymological sense, and to guard his readers against supposing that it conveys the idea of disorder, which in our ordinary way of speaking is inseparable from the word *anarchy*.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

ne hyphen, this word exactly describes the *gime* of that country.

me explain. The Turkish Government is not without power in Palestine, but it is without

Its power extends as far as the range of a or the reach of a bayonet. It has not that tendency which, everywhere else, and even in man provinces, adds to the real power of a nt, and makes it respected or feared even in ce of its agents. The pacha is obeyed when ent ; they send to him from Damascus, to stay during the Easter festivities, a reinforcement ldiers, to enable him to protect the pilgrims, ve him from the recriminations of the French an consuls. While he keeps his troops, order Jerusalem, and even, *to a certain extent*, in the e neighbourhood of the city ; but when the ers have returned to Damascus, the pacha nger answer for anything.

ord, though the Turks are, it is true, one of s that rule in Palestine, there are many others

Castle of the good Thief, another thief, called *Abou-Gosch*, celebrated in the tales of travellers, managed to create for himself, some forty or fifty years back, a little independent principality. He had six brothers and eighty-five sons, and made himself feared in the whole country round. No pilgrim could reach Jerusalem without paying tribute to this redoubtable family. In 1832, Ibrahim Pacha sent to the hulks one of these little *Abou-Gosches*. The pacha of Jerusalem having succeeded, fifteen years back, in seizing another of them, banished him from Palestine. But their dynasty is not yet extinct; and although its power is now much diminished, none the less does it reign; the village of Kuryet-el-Enab, which it makes its headquarters, is generally known only as that of Abou-Gosch. It is scarcely three leagues from Jerusalem.

We, with our customs, can scarcely imagine such a state of things. It seems to us as if a society could not exist in a condition of complete anarchy, and that the inhabitants of Palestine would, in a short time, have either destroyed each other, or else submitted themselves to some one tyrant more powerful than the rest. This conclusion would be logical, if we were speaking of a country as thickly inhabited as the European states, and in which the necessities of existence were of a nature less simple than they are in the East. But this condition of things, which, besides, differs but slightly from that which has prevailed over almost the whole of Europe during some part of the middle ages, is not new in Palestine. This country finds itself once more in very much the same condition as in the time of Abraham. We do not see there, in that distant age, any state of much extent, but only towns absolutely in-

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

of each other, each with its king or scheikh, into alliances or carrying on war with each according to the circumstances of the moment. Now, between the towns belonging to the tribes, other nomad tribes pitched their tents in the plains and on the sides of the hills, wandering to south, with their huge flocks, and no other shelter under the sun, but a few wells dug by their hands and some caves in which to bury their chiefs ;—these were often attacked, occasions of contention, of accommodation, and of wars. The campaign of Nimrod and the three kings, his allies, against the kings of the plain of Sodom ; * the expedition of Abraham in pursuit of them ; † the fights of Abraham with Abimelech, ‡ the sojourn of David and his men in the land of the Philistines, the incursions and *razzias* which he made from thence upon the Gittites and Amalekites, §—all these are characteristics of Arab life, and are continually reproduced in Palestine. The East never grows old ; institutions and empires come into existence

day, and to which indeed it owes the persistence of its nationality. "*Ishmael will be a wild man, his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him.*"*

I return to Jerusalem.

The watershed which separates, in the mountains of Judah and Ephraim, the basin of the Mediterranean from that of the Jordan and the Dead Sea, passes by Jerusalem or, to speak more accurately, by its side.† Jerusalem is situated at a height of 2,450 feet above the level of the Mediterranean, and consequently of 3,750 above that of the Dead Sea. The whole of this region therefore is in considerable relief relatively to the surrounding country, for it rises with a rapid ascent. From the plain of Sharon, which is but little above the level of the sea, one can get to Jerusalem in an easy day's journey; and to descend from Jerusalem to the Jordan is the work of a few hours. The environs of Jerusalem have, in a high degree, the aspect peculiar to a mountain district; it has often surprised me not to have seen this more definitely noticed by travellers. For my part, having been familiar from my childhood with the high plateaux of the Jura, I never came out from the

* Genesis xvi. 12.

† That is, no doubt, the reason why Josephus says that Jerusalem is *in the midst of* Judæa. The Rabbis, indeed, founding themselves upon Ezek. v. 5, make of it the centre of the whole earth. And that is not with them, as might be supposed, a geographical *naïveté*; it is the expression of a profound historical and religious truth. M. Boissier assures me that, looked at from the botanical point of view, Jerusalem is also a central point of singular interest. It is at the summit of the Mount of Olives that the Mediterranean region terminates, and the Oriental begins. There is, he assures me, less difference between the flora of Rome and that of Jerusalem, than between the latter and that of Bethany, a village on the eastern slope of the mountain.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

Jerusalem without being struck with wonder on
g, in the midst of scenery in so many respects
e, such close analogies with the mountains
ive land. Many indefinable circumstances
e—no doubt, to give a sort of family likeness
o countries so distant from each other. The
d want of cultivation of the plateau, which
background to Jerusalem, adds still more to
s. One fancies oneself in that colder region
o be found in our mountains above the pine
A slight carpeting of thin and fine turf covers
a soil, under which one can detect the bony
f the mountain, and through which in many
os out the polished rock of Jurassic limestone.

no great trees, only here and there a few
ow walls, made up only of heaps of stones
in the country round. It was pleasant to
e air, which is always, even in the hottest
sh and life-giving. A slight but unceasing
s blowing over the hill-tops, and brought to
silver-tinkling sound—that of the little bells,

that quarter that it has oftenest been attacked, and that the Crusaders took it by assault.

On the three other sides Jerusalem is protected by deep ravines. To the East is the valley of Kedron, or of Jehoshaphat, running from the north to the south of the city; to the west and south, that of Hinnom,* which for part of its length runs nearly parallel to the first, but then trends towards, and at last runs into it, at the south-east corner of the city.

On the other side of these valleys rise mountains† which slightly out-top that on which the Holy City stands. To the south, beyond Hinnom, a mountain, on one slope of which is the *field of blood* (Aceldama), terminates in a round top, called by the Arabs *Djebel Deir-Abou-Tor*. European travellers designate this summit the Hill of Evil Counsel, because, according to the legend, it was there, in a house belonging to Caiaphas, that that high priest persuaded the Jews to put Jesus to death.

To the east, the other side Kedron, rises a mountain with three tops, visible from a considerable distance as one approaches Jerusalem. It is the Mount of Olives. These hill-tops, at a slight distance from

* According to some archæologists, the valley which bounds Jerusalem to the west and south is that which the Bible calls "*the valley of Rephaim*;" that which is called the valley of Hinnom, or Gehenna, would then be the same as the *Tyropæon* of Josephus, of which we shall have presently to investigate the situation. This hypothesis has been advocated chiefly by Rabbi Schwarz and by M. Horace Bonar. What makes it very plausible is that this Tyropæon is never mentioned in the Bible, and that Josephus, on the other hand, never mentions the valley of Hinnom. But I shall nevertheless adopt the received usage, and continue calling the valley to the west of Jerusalem that of Hinnom; for the other topographic questions which I shall have to investigate are quite independent of this one.

† Psalm cxxv. 2.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

are arched in a long curve, and present to a long soft outline, with nothing harsh or abrupt. The Mount of Olives faces Jerusalem, distant from it, one may say, but a few steps. A few minutes suffice for descending from the walls of Jerusalem to the bottom of the vale of Kedron, and the distance itself is but of the breadth of a streamlet. The southernmost summit of the Mount of Olives is called by the name of *the Mount of the Prophets*, on account of a vast sepulchral grotto which is to be found there called *the Prophet's Tomb*. The northernmost summit is called by the Franks the *Viri Galilæi*; and it is said, the men in white raiment appeared to the Apostles after the Ascension of their Master, and said to them, "*Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking into Heaven?*"* According to the same tradition, the Apostles would have been at that moment on the intermediate peak, which is therefore called *the Mount of the Ascension*. We shall see further on, in regard to all appearances, it cannot have been there that the scene occurred.

invention of artillery, they were with reason considered a sort of natural rampart, and the Israelites saw in them a visible image of the invisible protection of Jehovah over His chosen city. "*The hills stand about Jerusalem,*" says the Psalmist in Psalm cxxv., "*even so standeth the Lord round about His people, from this time forth for evermore.*"

The summit of the hill on which Jerusalem is built does not consist of a plateau, but of two crests running parallel to each other, from north to south. The western crest rises towards its extremity, and commands from a considerable height the valley of Hinnom; this summit is Mount Sion, the most ancient part of the city, the fortress of the Jebusites, the city of David.

The eastern crest, on the contrary, which faces the Mount of Olives, is at one end of it broken ground, and then sinks very perceptibly as it approaches the southern end. This lower part is Mount Moriah. It is probable that its summit, before it had been levelled and worked into terraces, in preparation for the building of the Temple, was rather higher than it is at present.

The two crests of which I have now spoken are divided from each other by one of those depressions so often seen in the Jura, and to which geologists give the name of "combes," commonly applied to them by the mountaineers. The one of which I am now speaking, which is shallow at its origin, becomes more and more marked, and finally meets the valleys of Hinnom and of Jehoshaphat at their point of junction.

This "combe," now called simply *el Oudd* (the valley), was known to antiquity under the name of the Tyro-pæon, or *Valley of the Cheesemakers*, an interesting

name, altogether patriarchal, preserved to us by Josephus, which, even in the days of Herod and of Titus, still kept alive in the Holy City the memory of the primæval pastoral age.

Some travellers, led astray by an excessive love of system, or deceived by the ruins and fragments of buildings which here cumber the ground and often make the topography of Jerusalem obscure, have been unable to make out the upper part of this valley; they have thought that the Tyropœon descended first from west to east, and then turned at a right angle towards the south. Such is the opinion of Robinson among others. But, as I have just said, the inhabitants of Jerusalem recognise only one valley in their town, that which runs almost directly north and south. I myself for a long time searched for Robinson's "*upper Tyropœon*," but could never find it; what he so names is the foot of a slope, but cannot be called a valley. On the other hand, I had recognised through the whole length of the city, and even before I had begun looking for it, the *combe* called *el Oudd*. There is but one point where it might seem interrupted. Opposite to the Haram-esch-Chérif (the ancient boundary of the Temple) it is cut across by a roadway, which may be thought to have been destined in former times to connect the Temple with Mount Sion, and which I rather consider to be a part of the ancient ramparts. And in fact this roadway is in the lower *Oudd*, which it has never been disputed formed part of the Tyropœon.

This question respecting the Tyropœon, upon which the whole topography of Jerusalem turns, is still a subject of controversy in Europe. The authority of Robinson gives weight to his hypothesis. But in Jerusalem I did not find a single person in favour of it,

The great difficulty is to determine the situation of Acra. More even than the Tyropæon, this Acra has been the battle-ground of archæologists ; some place it to the north of the Temple, others to the south, others to the west. I have studied this question on the spot, as well as I have been able, and am much inclined to think that Acra was the little eminence situated at the north-east corner of the Temple, and where the Via Dolorosa begins. I am, however, far from having arrived at certainty upon the point. I shall not be expected to enter here into a discussion which might lead us far afield ; it would require a volume, or, at the very least, a whole chapter, to set forth, even summarily, the principal arguments adduced in favour of, or against, the various sites which may be assigned to Acra.

I will, however, state the hypothesis of Robinson, because it has found its way into most books and plans, and many regard it as an ascertained truth. The learned American traveller thought he discovered Acra in the elevated ground to the north of Sion. This hypothesis is the least admissible of all. What Robinson calls Acra is not, properly speaking, a hill ; it is but the prolongation of Mount Sion, or, if you will, the link by which it is connected with the great backbone of rock which forms the watershed of the mountains of Judah. Further, Acra always was, according to Josephus, the lower part of the town, and the same historian tells us that this hill was reduced in height by Simon Maccabeus, to such a degree, he adds, that it was made lower even than that on which the Temple was built. But the Acra of Robinson, on the contrary, is higher than Mount Sion itself, and therefore than all the rest of the town. Lastly, according to Josephus and the books of the Maccabees, Acra was close by the Temple ; the fortress

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

rians was even principally intended to command
ance into it, and to observe what went on in
Acra of Robinson, on the contrary, stands quite
from Mount Moriah. And finally, Robinson's
sis is based upon his view of the situation of the
on, which, as we have just seen, is indefensible.
s leave the uncertain ground of these archæo-
researches, and describe what Jerusalem now is.
om without, girdled with its walls, embattled
ked with towers, above which are seen white
and cupolas, standing out with clear outlines
the changeless blue of the Syrian sky, it pre-
om whichever side one approaches it, a most
que appearance. It looks small, it is true, to a
arriving from the north or west; but when one
wn upon it from the top of the Mount of Olives,
ally imposing, and stands forth with so much
upon the sides of its hills, that it might be taken
uch larger than it really is. It may, however,
ed that towns in the East always make much
ow than those of Europe. This is not only

Jerusalem is no exception to this rule ; it is, I think, the most miserable of all. And yet the houses are built of good materials ; they are not made of brick, like those in Egypt, but of large square stones. Moses, indeed, promised the Israelites "*a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.*"* One seldom sees in the *façades* of the houses those little windows adorned with wooden trellis-work which one notices at Cairo ; there are often in the houses here no openings but the door only. A European who should be suddenly transported into certain streets in Jerusalem might walk about in them for a long time without any idea that he was in a town.

The sweepings of the houses, heaped up in front of each door, make of the streets real *cloacas*. The dogs and jackals are the sole *œdiles* of Jerusalem ; to them one looks to clear the public streets of the remains of domestic animals which lie rotting in the open roadways. Besides which, one finds oneself walking in the midst of the dust of ruins, and you stumble every moment over the *débris* of some fallen wall. One would think that the town had just been taken by assault. Modern Jerusalem has grown up upon the *detritus* of those which preceded it, as mosses and funguses grow upon the remains of an old oak. In building a house there, its foundations are generally laid upon a soil made up of ruins. When, in the year 1841, the English began building their Church upon Mount Sion, they wished to found it upon the rock, and before they could lay its foundations, they had to dig through rubbish to the depth of forty feet. I myself

* Deut. viii. 9. It appears to me that this passage must be understood in the figurative sense which I have given it, for we are nowhere told that mines are to be found in Palestine.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

and a similar sight during my stay in Jerusalem :
corner of the Via Dolorosa they were digging
foundations for a large and handsome house intended
as a lodging for the Austrian pilgrims ; it was
they reached to a depth greater still than in the
that they came upon the soil.

Jerusalem is divided into four great quarters : that of
Christians to the north-west, that of the Armenians
south-west (or Mount Sion), that of the Jews to
north-east, and that of the Mahometans to the
east. One must, besides, count as belonging to
the little quarter of the Mogrebins, to the
the Jews' quarter, and the ancient circuit of the
called in our day *el Haram*. The Haram,
by itself alone, makes up the fifth part of the
and extends over more than half its western

may, perhaps, surprise some to hear mention made
of the *Armenian* as distinguished from the *Christian*

The reason of this is that the Armenians are
Christians, and form a rich and important colony in

religions are almost all designated by the names of the principal nations which represent them. Thus, when one speaks of a Turk, one understands by that a Mussulman in general, just as by the title of 'a Greek' one means a member of the Church called *orthodox*, and by that of a 'Latin' a Catholic; but if this Catholic, possessing a European passport, finds himself under the protection of some consul, he is no longer a Latin only, but a *Frank*. But these Greeks, these Latins, these Turks, and sometimes even these Franks, are Arabs by language and nation. All this causes much confusion and many mistakes; and it takes some time to learn to orientate oneself in it all. There are besides at Jerusalem some schismatic Greeks,—some Catholic Greeks—(that is to say, some who, while still practising the Greek ritual, have joined the Roman Church), some schismatic Armenians,—some Catholic Armenians,—some Catholic Syrians, and some Maronites (both of them subject to the Pope, but saying mass in Syriac), some Syrians, properly so called (that is to say, Jacobites), some Abyssinians, etc. Each of these various sects has in Jerusalem its churches and its convents. For the last twenty years the Protestants have been here represented by a Bishop. I shall have to return to the subject of these different Churches; I only wished to mention them here in passing, in order to put the reader in possession of the existing state of things. In order to complete these general statements, it remains for me to give an approximative estimate of the population of Jerusalem.

This has been diversely estimated; some make it no more than 11,000 souls, others 20,000. M. Schultz, who has been Prussian consul at Jerusalem, has made some researches upon this subject which seem accu-

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

in which it follows that Jerusalem contains 5,500 inhabitants—that is to say, 3,400 Christians, 1,000 Mussulmans, and 7,100 Jews. According to the Jews would still constitute almost half the population of their ancient capital; but the area of the town inhabited by them is one-twelfth of the other quarters taken together.

III.

THE WALLS OF JERUSALEM.

I have only an hour to walk round Jerusalem; I have several times done it, either at the foot of the walls or on the walls themselves. It is the best way of getting a general idea of the situation and configuration of the town. And besides, I do not think there can be in the world a walk which in so short a space excites such a swarm of varied memories. To walk from the western gate by which one goes to Bethany to the eastern which commands Gethsemane takes one an hour and twenty minutes; in that time one has

around is such, that I have sometimes completed the circuit of the town without meeting any living creature. At night only, a little before sunset, I saw a few people near the gate of Jaffa, for that is the *rendez-vous* of the Europeans who happen to be in Jerusalem. On Fridays and holy-days, I saw also in the orchards through which the Damascus road passes, a large number of Mussulman women, wrapped in their white mantles, smoking their chibouques on the grass, or hanging their swings to the branches of the old olive trees. I often remembered Nehemiah's sad and silent walk round these ruined walls—"I went out by night by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the walls of Ferusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire. Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool; but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass."* How many times since those days have not these walls, rebuilt by the faith of Nehemiah, fallen again into ruins! And how many other ruins have been added to these!

If it is difficult to study the interior of Jerusalem, nothing is easier than to picture to oneself its external form. The defensive wall which surrounds it forms something like a square—very irregular, it is true, and having the north side somewhat exceeding the others in length. The town has seven gates; but, of these seven, two are walled up, and another is almost always locked. The number of available gates, therefore, reduces itself to four, answering to the four quarters of the town.

The present walls of Jerusalem were built between the years 1536 and 1539, under the Sultan Soliman II., son of Selim; their thickness is from three to four

* Neh. ii. 13, 14.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

feet; their height is far from equal everywhere. On the east and west they probably nearly follow the line of the ancient walls; at least, it would not be surprising to conceive it could be otherwise. The breadth of the town is defined by the valley of Jehoshaphat on the north side, and by the upper valley of Hinnom on the south, which two serve as natural trenches defending the city; and the present wall follows the top of the hill accurately. On the other hand, we know that, on the north side, the ancient town extended further than the present boundary. In fact, to the south, the wall, as it now is, leaves outside of the town the top of Mount Zion, the whole hill which from thence descends into the valley of Hinnom, and the lower Tyropæon. The eastern extremity of Mount Moriah is also now excluded from the town.

On the north side, the ancient city appears to have successively a less and a greater area than the present one. The most ancient wall, which still existed in the time of Titus as the innermost line of defence, enclosed no more than Mounts Zion and

of the Armenian, the Jewish, and the Mogrebin quarters. I have spoken elsewhere of a roadway which cuts across the Tyropæon. It is probable that in the time of David, before the building of the Temple, the wall did not extend as far as Moriah; when it reached the Tyropæon, it turned no doubt to the south and only enclosed Sion. We see by the Bible that Solomon, having built the Temple, wished to re-connect it with the town, and elongated the rampart to that extent; it is to him, therefore, that we must attribute the formation of the still existing roadway, which cuts across the Tyropæon, and which forms precisely the extremity of the streets of which I have just spoken. "*Solomon built Millo*," says the Book of Kings, "*and repaired the breaches of the City of David his father.*"* *Millo*, in Hebrew, properly signifies *filling up*, that is to say, an embankment or roadway. Everything inclines one to believe that the great king, having, by lengthening out this rampart, enclosed within his boundary-wall a part of the Tyropæon, built there a new quarter of the town, and that this quarter took the name (*Millo*) of the roadway at the foot of which it lay. It is by anticipation that the Second Book of Samuel calls by the name *Millo* that part of the Tyropæon which, before the time of Solomon, formed the boundary of the City of David.†

* 1 Kings xi. 27.

† 2 Sam. v. 9. I have just found in David Kimchi's Commentary (upon 1 Kings xi. 27) a remarkable passage which entirely supports the opinion I have expressed respecting the site of Millo. Kimchi does not seem to imagine for a moment that this quarter of the town owed its name to a roadway; but, according to him, Millo was so called on account of the crowd of inhabitants who *filled it*; for it was, he adds, *a place intended to be used for assemblies of the people*. This explanation of the word seems to me forced, but one

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

later time, as the town increased in size, it was necessary to build a second wall, and then a third, in order to comprehend the new quarters within the limits of the ancient city. It was not long after the second wall had been built, and Jerusalem had attained its greatest size, that Titus took the city, and reduced it to ruins. According to some, this third wall followed, on the north, nearly the same direction as the present wall; according to others, it enclosed a considerable extent of ground which now lies outside the town. Looking at the rubbish of which the ruins of the tracts lying to the north of Jerusalem are now composed, one feels compelled to accept the latter opinion, and to conclude that in the time of the second wall the town extended beyond its present limits, not only towards the south, but also towards the north.* What was the course of the second wall? In the words of Josephus, what was the boundary of Jerusalem at the time of Herod Agrippa, who built the last wall? This question is interesting, for the Jerusalem of the days before Agrippa is the Jerusalem of the

oneself. And then, Jesus having been crucified and buried outside the walls, it is important, if we wished to construct any hypothesis respecting the place of His death and of His burial, to know what was the circumference of the town at that period. This question is the necessary preliminary to the discussions with regard to the authenticity of the Holy Sepulchre. We will pause awhile to consider it.

Judging of it *a priori*, it would seem likely that the new town was, like the ancient one, limited westwards by the valley of Hinnom; it was necessary, it would seem, to unite the second wall to the angle of the first—that is to say, to the *Gate of Jaffa (the Tower of Hippicus)*—and to continue it along the course of the natural trench formed by the ravine.

Such was, in fact, the course of the third wall; such is also that of the present one. But Josephus expressly tells us that it was not that of the second. No doubt, at the time at which it was built, the high ground that lies to the north of Sion was not yet inhabited, and they did not wish to give the wall a needless extension; they did not therefore build it on the edge of the ravine, but further to the east. It did not begin at the Tower of Hippicus, but, as Josephus tells us, at a gateway called *Gennath*, or *the Gate of the Gardens*.

The researches undertaken with a view to the discovery of the remains of this wall have not hitherto led to any indisputable results. The defenders of the authenticity of the Holy Sepulchre have thought they might consider as belonging to this second line a fragment of wall having a considerable appearance of antiquity running north and south and situated in the midst of the ruins of the hospice of the Knights of St. John. If this is, in fact, a part of the second wall,

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

tion is settled ; for, by prolonging northwards the wall, one obtains a line which passes exactly through the traditional site of *the Gate of Judgment*, and crosses on the west, outside the boundaries of the present Church of the Holy Sepulchre.

I should not like to rest any hypothesis upon the existence of a wall, of which it would be difficult to ascertain with any certainty the age and destination. Let me, on the authority of M. Tobler, whose accuracy I may trust, that it is not possible to discover any considerable remains of the second wall ; and let us judge from the mere look of the places, what is its probable course.

the look, I say, of the places ; for I do not wish to mix up my character of traveller. I leave to the historian the domain of historical inductions, and confine myself to bearing witness to what I have seen.

I shall, then, go through the part of the Jerusalem which lies to the north of Sion, and try to see how far it would have been possible to make a wall there, and which way it might be made to run.

alternative left us—that the wall followed a course intermediate between these two. Now, walking over this hill-side, one easily arrives at the conviction that this wall must have been situated on the only level step it offers. It cannot have been built upon the slope itself of the hill, and yet not have left some evidence of its existence in the shape of a levelled spot, a depression, or some kind of break in the outline of the hill, marking where it had passed. Now nothing of the kind is to be found on the slope which commands the step of which I have spoken. On the other hand, the foot of this slope, upon the step, runs almost in a straight line, and it is impossible not to conclude, on first seeing it, that it was there the wall must have passed. A long, straight street—the longest and straightest in Jerusalem—seems still to mark its course. It is the street called that of Damascus.

If the facts are so, as I am very much disposed to believe they are, the line of the second wall would have been in perfect harmony with that of the first with which it would have been almost at right angles. The *Gennath Gate*, the point of junction of the two walls, would have been situated in the middle of the ancient one—that is, just at the opening of the street which separates the Armenian from the Jewish quarter, and which is now called *Hâret-el-Djavidin*. It is, perhaps, interesting to notice also that a straight line drawn from the Jaffa to the Haram gate is only broken at that point; the upper part of the street (*the Street of David*) descends straight from west to east as far as the bazaars; but beyond the bazaars, the street which is the continuation of this one (*Temple Street*) inclines,—almost insensibly, it is true,—towards the north-east.

Another fact that deserves notice is, that when once

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

ve hypothesis is accepted, the great divisions of the modern wall correspond exactly with those of the Jerusalem. It would be the line followed by the wall which would then serve to mark the boundary between the Armenian and Jewish quarters to the south, and the Christian and Mahometan to the north. The line followed by the second wall would be the boundary between the Christian quarter on the north and the Mahometan on the east. So the two quarters of the present town (the street of Damascus, those of David and of the Temple) would have occupied exactly the place of the two walls of the Temple of Jesus.

As regards the street which used to lead up to the Sion gate, and which consequently must have been the most central outlet of the ancient town, we may suppose that it too would have retained its importance ; and, in fact, be the *Hâret-el-Djardîn* ; that is to say, the street which still, as I have said, forms the boundary between the Armenian and Jewish quarters.*

reproduced in any way in that of the modern town. And supposing it should turn out to be so, it will be said that one can only consider that to be the result of a mere chance coincidence.

But it is impossible to share this opinion, when one has noticed the singular persistency with which the cities of the east preserve, and continually reproduce, the essential features of their original plan. I will only cite one example of this which has particularly struck me; it is that of Constantinople. No doubt the metropolitan city of the Greek emperors has never had to undergo a disaster so extreme as Jerusalem suffered in its capture by Titus; but nevertheless, it too has passed through some considerable crises; its conquest by the Europeans, and that by Mahomet II., have left their marks upon it. And how often since then has fire reduced to ashes its wooden streets and palaces! how often has it been rebuilt! Besides which, it passed suddenly from under the government of a nation, Christian and highly civilised, to that of one barbarous, and differing from itself in religion, race, manners, and traditions. And yet, notwithstanding these facts, we still find in Constantinople, even in the quarter inhabited by the Mahometans, streets wide and straight, and squares, of which the Turks do not know what use to make, and not in the least suited to their needs. The Atméidan of Stamboul is the still existing hippodrome of Constantinople; you see at once that it was built by a people, sociable, active, accustomed to games, to public life and public assemblies. The houses which surrounded these squares and these streets have been many times destroyed and rebuilt; but their form, their *idea*, so to say, has been preserved through all; the essential features have transmitted and perpe-

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

themselves,—just as a type which distinguishes
s modifies itself without losing its nature, from
ion to generation.

easy, without visiting Jerusalem, to satisfy one-
he truth of the topographic facts upon which I
opinion with regard to the plan of the ancient
It is enough to glance at the plan of the city
ed by M. Van de Velde. I make my appeal
re willingly to this plan, because no one can
it of partiality. M. Van de Velde and M.
to whom we owe this fine work, both of them
inions with regard to the boundaries of Jeru-
very much opposed to mine. They place the
wall much higher up, above the Church of the
epulchre.

IV.

THE GATES OF JERUSALEM.

re said that Jerusalem has seven gates, of which
ur are open for use. They seem to answer
to those which existed in the time of the

Rather than describe here *ex professo* the present gates of Jerusalem, I prefer to take my readers with me in one of the walks which I took round the walls soon after my arrival. All the gates will come under our notice; and we shall have the advantage of dropping for a time the didactic style.

Wednesday, March 31st.—After luncheon (for the *Melita Hotel* conforms as far as possible to English habits), Hhannah, who awaits me on the terrace, proposes to accompany me in a walk round the town. We go out by the northern gate, that by which I first entered the town; it is undoubtedly the most beautiful. The Arabs call it Bâb-el-Amôûd ("*the Gate of the Columns*"), but travellers ordinarily give it the name of the *Gate of Damascus*. And it is by it that one passes to go to Damascus, as well as to Samaria and Galilee. Here, the ground instead of sinking as it does from the other gates of the town, ascends. Before us, slightly rising, is a fine plain, covered with olive trees. We take the road to the right, that is, towards the east, and pass on our left a little hillock, in which is a cave, where if we are to believe the legend Jeremiah uttered his Lamentations. On this hillock are a great number of Mussulman tombs. Everywhere tombs! The approaches to Jerusalem are literally paved with them. Here, and on the slopes of the valley of Jehoshaphat, by the walls of the Temple there are Mussulman tombs. On the other side of Kedron, near the road to Bethlehem, Jewish tombs! In the valley itself—on the mountain—at Aceldama—ancient tombs, hollowed out in the rock! Lastly, on Mount Sinai, Christian tombs! Jerusalem is but a necropolis, of which the living seem the appointed guardians and conservators, more or less negligent.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

site the north-east corner of Jeremiah's hill is a wall walled up ; it is *the Gate of Flowers* (*Bâb-es-Semâ*), called by the Franks the gate of Herod, of Antipater, or of Benjamin. Soon, on turning at a sharp angle at the north-east corner of the walls, we find ourselves upon the heights which command the valley of

On this eastern side of the city, parallel with the Mount of Olives, we find the only gate which leads into the valley of Jehoshaphat. Two lions are sculptured upon it. In the middle ages it was called the Gate of Jehoshaphat ; in our day the Franks call it the

Gate of St. Stephen, because it is said that it was at this place from this that the first martyr was stoned. The people of the country prefer to give it the name of *Bi-Mariam* (literally *the Gate of the Lady Mary*). The fact by this gate that one passes to go to the tomb of the Virgin, an object of veneration to both Mussulmans and Christians. Between this gate and the Haram

are to be seen, within the walls, the remains of a deep fish-pond, which is pretty generally supposed to be that of Bethesda.* It is now dried

Nehemiah, who also speaks of this gate,* does not tell us on which side of the town it was situated. But, comparing carefully the three passages of his book which refer to the boundaries of Jerusalem,† one is led to look for it on the eastern side of the town. It is there that Raumer, for example, places it, in the catalogue he gives of the gates of Jerusalem according to the Old Testament. This conclusion is supported by the fact that the small cattle that were brought into Jerusalem certainly entered it from the east, for on that side lie the immense pastures of the desert of Judæa; and still, in our time it is by the gate of St. Stephen that a great number of the sheep wanted for the town are brought in.

Besides, the requirements of the Temple services and of the sacrifices would have made it scarcely possible for the sheep-market to be held at any great distance from the Temple. There seems even good reason to think that it was close at hand, since we see by the Gospel‡ that there was danger of its encroaching upon the sacred precincts. May it not have been the sight of these great flocks of sheep, crowded together at the gates of the Temple, which suggested to Jesus the images He uses in the tenth chapter of St. John? Or even may there not have been a direct local allusion in the words, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep"?§

anywhere but at the entrance into a town, and besides, in Palestine, that was the case with all the markets. At Samaria, as also in our day at Jerusalem, the corn-market adjoined one of the gates of the town. (2 Kings vii. 1.)

* Neh. iii. 1—3, xii. 39.

† Neh. ii. 13—15, iii., xii. 31—40.

‡ St. John ii. 14.

§ St. John x. 7.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

ss than a hundred paces from the gate of
hen, we come upon the outworks of the
of which the eastern face runs in an unbroken
line as far as the south-east angle of the walls.
line of the mountain contracts, and the slope
ravine becomes more abrupt ; the footpath
n the midst of tombs at a few paces' distance
wall, and almost on the edge of the precipice.
is front of the Temple is a gate, long since
up. Its style is antique ; the capitals of the
are adorned with palms, arranged in the
of the Corinthian acanthus leaves. One is
to take it for a fragment of Herod's temple ;
ase one cannot suppose it to be of later date
drian. This gate, called by the Arabs the Gate
y (*Bâb-er-Rahmeh*), or the Eternal Gate, has
een called by strangers the Golden Gate. It
said, through it that Jesus entered the Temple
Sunday, coming from Bethany, preceded by
ts of joy and the hosannas of the multitude.
end, of which for want of date one can neither

increase our wonder that the others should have been overturned, and to make us recognise in their destruction the sovereign intervention of God. I measured one of these stones, chosen almost at random; it was sixteen (French) feet in length, by four and a half in height, but there are some much larger. Schulz mentions one twenty-nine feet long.

One must go back far into antiquity to reach the age when men built with materials like these. And we may accordingly safely refer these foundations to the time of Solomon: they are the remains of walls which he built to strengthen the sides of Mount Moriah. The upper layers, and, in places, the whole of the walls, have been several times overturned by the conquerors of Jerusalem; but a few of these lower layers have remained unshaken like the mountain itself, of which they seem to form a part. Men have built, many times over, upon these same foundations solid as the rock itself. It is remarkable that all the remains of the ancient walls of Jerusalem are found within the area of the Temple; some here, others a little higher up, between the Golden Gate and the gate of St. Stephen, at the north-east corner of the Haram; others in front of the Haram, facing westwards, and therefore inside the town; among these last is the fine and imposing wall, at the foot of which the Jews meet to weep the ruin and profanation of their Temple.

All these great ancient stones have this peculiarity distinguishing them, that only their edges have been cut; the middle of them is left more or less rough, but all round is a border from two to four inches in breadth, carefully chiselled, in such a way that placed one upon the other the stones fit each other exactly.

Arriving at the south-east corner of the Haram and

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

let us diverge a little from our course, and take a new path which will lead us, like that which we have just been considering, to Kedron, and the tomb of Absalom and of Jehoshaphat. Though I have now to devote one day to the inspection of the places which surround the town, I find myself so near the objects, that I will not resist the impulse to make now a first visit. It is here that the valley is the widest ; one crosses the bottom of it in three steps by a little single-arched stone bridge. Immediately beyond the bridge, and actually on the foot of the Mount of Olives, you see rising before you four bizarre monuments, to which tradition attaches the names of the tomb of Absalom, St. James, and Zechariah. Beyond them, a little higher up, stretches a long line of tombs, quite plain, and more modern than the others, which they are Jewish sepulchres. But other ancient tombs, hollowed out in the rock, are to be seen in great numbers in the sides of the mountain. One understands how it happened that even from the earliest times the Jews had held the Mount of Olives in great veneration.

longer sufficed for the resting places of the dead ; it became necessary to bury them "*at Tophet, and in the valley of the son of Hinnom, because there was no room for them elsewhere.*"*

The four monuments which I have mentioned are sepulchres hewn in the rock, according to the ancient custom of the Jews ; but that which distinguishes them is that they have been isolated from the mass of the rock by large trenches dug round each of them. Besides which, there are sculptures here, columns, pilasters, pediments ; so that looking at them from a distance, one pronounces them unhesitatingly to be buildings constructed of stones brought from a distance ; but on coming near, one perceives that these singular structures are monoliths hewn out of the rock itself.

The tomb of Absalom is in a very curious style ; on its fore-part are figured columns ; the top is crowned with a capital, of a conical or cylindrical shape, which has, I believe, no parallel elsewhere. We read, in the Second Book of Samuel, "*Absalom had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the king's dale ;. for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance ; and he called the pillar after his own name ; and it is called unto this day, Absalom's hand.*"† It is with this passage of Scripture that the name of the tomb before us is connected ; nothing forbids our admitting its authenticity ; and some critical and mis-trustful travellers—M. Van de Velde, for instance—have not hesitated to accept it. It is certain that Absalom,

* Jer. vii. 32, and xix. 11.

† 2 Sam. xviii. 18. I translate literally (as do also the LXX. and the Vulgate) the two last words, *ידו אבשלום*. But we must remember that the word *hand* in Hebrew is used of everything which serves as an index, a notice, or commemorative sign.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

to immortalise himself, could not have erected a durable monument; the originality of its architecture appears also to be a proof of its high antiquity; its singular capital, with which it is crowned, seems to be hinted at in the Biblical records,—a *finger* pointing to heaven, and it is easy to understand how the people were led to give this the name of *Yad Abshâlom* (the hand of Absalom), rather than that of *Matstzêbeth*,* given it by the Arabian.

For, whatever may be the age of this monument, and of those around it, they are generally rare and precious remains of Hebrew architecture. Perhaps they do not, all four, belong to the same epoch; that of Absalom is the one which presents the fewest points of likeness to the architectural style of other nations, whereas in that of St. James we hardly overlook indications of the influence of Greek art. It dates, no doubt, from the time of the Ptolemies or Herods.

It seems to me very probable that many of these

time of Jesus, tradition gave the name of "the tomb of Zacharias" to one of the sepulchres in the valley of Jehoshaphat, and that Christ, who uttered these words *in one of the courts of the Temple*,* had at the time before His eyes one of these monuments. This hypothesis would also account for a fact which has always perplexed interpreters in expounding this passage. The question is asked why Jesus here mentions Zacharias rather than any other prophet. But if we suppose that His first words (ver. 29) referred directly to this tomb, the mention He afterwards makes of Zacharias would be sufficiently accounted for.

This tomb of Zacharias is rather like that of Absalom, with the exception that it is crowned, not with a cone, but with a pyramid. The adjoining cave has been called that of St. James, because, according to the legend, that apostle hid himself in it after the apprehension of Jesus, in order to escape from his Master's enemies. It also is a sepulchre, but open in front, and adorned with a colonnade.

The tomb of Jehoshaphat is close to that of Absalom; it is now almost entirely buried in the ground; the upper corner of the façade alone remains visible.

Let us hasten to re-ascend. We have now to follow the southern face of the walls; it will not occupy us so long as did the eastern; for, with the exception of the east angle (which still belongs to the area of the Temple), and probably the part in which is the Mogrebin Gate, the situation of this wall is modern, and leaves outside of it a large part of the City of David.

The ancient wall, according to all appearances, instead of cutting across the heights of Moriah and Sion, as the modern wall does, nearly surrounded the southern

* Cf. St. Matt. xxiv. 1.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

es of these two hills, and marked their out-
therefore left outside of it the lower Tyropæon,
ed inwards there in a very marked way ; and
bottom of this curve probably was the gate
our day the Mogrebin Gate. We see from
and II. Kings,* that when Nebuchadnezzar
usalem, the soldiers who had defended the
l by night by the way of the king's gardens,
gate which is between the two walls, and took
tion of the Araba. As there can be no doubt
g the situation of the king's gardens, any more
that of the way to the Araba, it is probable
that the gate of which Jeremiah here speaks
the bottom of the curve which I have men-
d corresponded accordingly with the Mogrebin
It would also, no doubt, be the same as that
called by Nehemiah † שַׁעַר הַמִּשְׁפָּת—*that is to*
Dung Gate, or the Gate of the Sewers. The
of a cloaca near the Mogrebin Gate, and
tion of this gate at the mouth of the Ouâd,
west point of the town, makes this conclusion

run dry, in order to make a direct road in that direction to the spring of Siloam.

The latter, with the pleasant gardens that surround it (the king's gardens), is beneath us, at the end of the Tyropæon. The village of Siloam extends over against us, on the steep side of the Mount of Offence. It is said to be wretched enough; from here it is a very picturesque object. Two flocks of goats and sheep—each of about a thousand head—are at this moment descending, by different roads, from the top of the mountain; the shepherds urge them on with loud shouts, and bring them back for the night into the caverns of Siloam.

The sun sinks, and we have to redouble our pace; we arrive at the Gate of David, also called the Gate of Sion, situated nearly at the top of the mountain. The view from there is exceedingly fine. Still following the wall, one finds oneself, after two hundred paces, on the edge of the upper valley of Hinnom. Here the wall turns at a sharp angle, and runs north and south.

Here then we have reached the west face of the walls, and come near to the last gate we have to visit. This gate, to which travellers are pleased to give different names, is only known at Jerusalem under the title of the Gate of Jaffa, given to it by the Europeans, and of Bâb-el-Khalil (the Gate of Hebron), given to it by the Arabs. *El Khalil*, which properly means *the well-beloved*, is the epithet by which the Mussulmans commonly designate Abraham; the name has been transferred to the town which contains the tomb of the patriarch.

Each name fits this gate; for two roads lead up to it, the one from Jaffa, and the other from Hebron and Bethlehem.

By the side of the gate, within the walls, is a massive

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

on which every Friday the Ottoman flag is to waving. It is the Castle of Jerusalem, in Arabic

This castle, rebuilt for the last time by the , after the final expulsion of the Franks, from a high antiquity, as may be seen by the stones of which its lowest parts are composed. Historians are agreed—as much, at least, as archæologists agree—in recognising in this castle the Tower of David, mentioned by Josephus, and which formed the west angle of the first wall, and the starting-point of the third. Most of the authorities make this date from before the time of Herod, and the Arabs commonly give it the name of the Tower of David. In that case, was it the residence of the Kings of Judah, or, perhaps, even the ancient citadel of the Jebusites? or was it only a fortress built for the defence of this angle of the original town?

As it is not possible to hasten back into the town, for the gates are closed at sunset, and they are not re-opened till the

This rule, wisely ordered no doubt, much hinders the traveller's journeys. Neither can one

number of the cities of the East. Any one who should disobey them by walking in the evening without a *fanouls*, would be liable to be apprehended by the police.

It is true that there exist no police.

V.

THE TEMPLE AND THE HOLY SEPULCHRE.

These two names sum up for us the greatest and holiest memories which belong to Jerusalem. The Temple, which God Himself had chosen to make His glory to dwell there, and to serve Him for a tabernacle in the midst of the habitations of men,—the Sepulchre into which Jesus descended for our offences, and from which He came forth victorious for our justification,—these are the most august monuments which the eye of man can contemplate, or his imagination conceive. Accordingly, the first questions a pilgrim to the Holy Land is asked on his return home are sure to be these,—“Have you seen the Holy Sepulchre? and do you believe it to be the real one? What remains of the Temple of Jerusalem?”

These questions have this in common with all the greatest questions, that men are not agreed what are the true answers to them. I will try to make the truest and most compact answer I can. Let us begin with the Temple.

Before describing what it is in our day, it will be well, perhaps, in the interests of those to whose minds Hebrew antiquities are not as familiar as is desirable, to recollect what it was in former times. Holy Scripture,—when it speaks of the Temple, as when it speaks of the Tabernacle which had preceded it,—uses this word, sometimes in a limited, and some-

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

a more general, sense. So it is that to when mention is made of the Constantinople that expression is sometimes taken to mean the city itself, which was formerly the dwelling-place of the Sultans and their wives, and sometimes the area in which is included this palace and its numerous appendages. Just so, in the narrowest sense of the word, the Temple meant only the building which was dedicated by Solomon to the glory of the Eternal, and which, later on, was destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar, and rebuilt by Zerubbabel. It was an edifice walled and roofed, like all houses, and distinguished by its magnificence rather than its size. Its walls were lined inside with cedar wood, elaborately carved, and overlaid with gold in the part of the edifice which was the Holy of Holies. The dimensions of this Temple were anything but colossal; sixty cubits in length, twenty in breadth, thirty in height; add to this an outer porch of the same breadth as the building and ten cubits in height, and we shall get as the total length seventy cubits, that is to say, about

of the Eternal should be of great size, since its destination was not at all practical, but only symbolical, it was, on the other hand, necessary that the courts which surrounded it should be capable of containing an immense multitude, for the Temple of Jerusalem was not the Temple of a town only, but of a whole nation; it was to it that the Israelites flocked from all parts of the world to worship the Lord at the solemn feasts.

They arranged, therefore, round the Temple, unroofed courts; first, one for the priests, a second for the people, and a third for women. There were, besides, chambers and other buildings, some of them belonging to the Temple, others surrounding the courts; it was in them that they kept the furniture, the sacred vessels, the treasure; in them also lodged the priests and the Levites employed in the service of the sanctuary. Large porticoes offered places of shelter for the lectures and discussions of the doctors, the meditations of the learned, the prayers of the devout. And, besides, we know from Jeremiah, that there was even a prison in the House of the Eternal.* So that it was a little world in itself, open at all hours for the devotions of the Israelites. This enclosure was sacred, and accordingly it was often called, in a more general sense, the Temple, or House of the Eternal. It was there, in these courts, that Jesus, still a child, stayed for three days, occupied "*about His Father's business*," hearing and asking questions of the doctors, and astonishing them by the wisdom of His answers. Later on, it was there that, during the feasts of the Jews, He used to spend His days,† surrounded by His disciples, *walking in*

* Jer. xx. 2.

† St. Matt. xxvi. 55; St. Luke xxi. 37.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

s porch,"* teaching the multitude, and disputing with the Pharisees and scribes, like Socrates with his disciples in the porticoes of the Agora. It was at the first Christians, assembled "*with one*" in the same porch in which their Master used to teach, continued His work by bearing witness to the truth, and by His correction.†

We have taken care to record the two different senses in which the word Temple is used in Scripture, for it is well necessary to make oneself clearly understood; the question is now asked, "How much is still left of the Temple?" we shall be able to answer confidently that of the Temple, in the narrower sense of that word, that is to say, of the *House* of the Eternal, nothing is left absolutely nothing; nor yet of the other things that surrounded it. The sentence pronounced by Jesus has been literally fulfilled; "*there has been left of it one stone upon another.*"‡ But if by "the Temple" is meant the enclosure, the terrace, which surrounded Mount Moriah, and upon which were erected the Jewish Temple, the answer is, that nothing is left.

This enclosed space, which forms the south-east angle of Jerusalem, and which in area constitutes of itself the fifth part of the town, is called by the Arabs *Haram-ech-Chérif*, the Noble Sanctuary, or simply the Sanctuary *el Haram*. This last title it bears in common with the two other sanctuaries of Islamism, that of Medina, which contains the tomb of the Prophet, and that of Mecca, which contains the Kaaba. Entrance into it is strictly forbidden to all but Mussulmans. I cannot therefore speak as an eye-witness of the wonders it contains, and do not choose to amuse myself with making a compilation of what one is told about it. All I know is, that it is useless to try to enter, and dangerous even to go too near it.

One day—it was not twenty-four hours after my arrival in Jerusalem—I had been for a long time wandering about the town, and was going down the Street of the Temple, looking right and left, and not enquiring whither I was going. Passing through these streets, though they were so Oriental in character, and so different from ours, I did not feel myself a stranger in them, as I did at Cairo or Jaffa; for I had been too long accustomed to live in them in imagination, and it seemed to me that the city of David and of Jeremiah was my own home too. I was, however, very roughly awakened out of my dream. I heard myself sharply questioned by some Turks. As I did not understand what they said, I continued my walk, but the shouts became louder, and took a tone of fury. I was on the point of entering the sacred precincts of the *Haram*.

I afterwards, however, regretted that I had not used the opportunity for casting at least a glance from without upon the Holy Place, and I returned one day to the neighbourhood of this gate, accompanied by Hhannah.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

ere still at a very respectful distance from it, we were pelted with a shower of stones thrown by the boys, provoked at seeing us walk in that direction. Stoning is still in our day, as it was in that of the Jews of old, the penalty to which a sacrilegious person is exposed; the rash infidel who should be kept out of the *Haram* would not be brought before the Pacha: popular indignation would make ample of him.

As I am upon the subject of stoning, I will notice, incidentally, that this punishment, prescribed by the law, and often mentioned in Scripture, was more easily inflicted in Judæa than anywhere else, unless in the desert of Sinai, where we see it inflicted for the first time. The soil is everywhere strewed with stones. It is even one of the features which give to Judæa its characteristic look, and which stamp this whole country with its aspect of sterility and desolation.

Among the stones falling round us, I wished to draw the attention of my friend, but Hhannah, "young and proud," was delighted at this fine opportunity of shewing, by not giving way,

Some travellers, however,—few in number, it is true, and their names have been recorded,—have succeeded in effecting their entrance into the Haram by help of a disguise ; others, happier still, have entered without difficulty, under the protection of the Pacha but always without the knowledge of the people. The last person, as far as I know, who obtained this signal favour, was the Duke of Brabant, son of the king of the Belgians. The Pacha himself took him, surrounded by a troop of Turkish soldiers to protect him from the sight and from the fury of the devout. Many Europeans accompanied him ; amongst the number were the several European consuls, as well as the Anglican Bishop, M. Gobat. At this moment, I am told, it would be impossible even for a prince to obtain this favour ; the present Pacha would never grant it, and besides, the Mahometan populace is on its guard.* The *hatti-houmaïoum* granted by the Sultan in 1857, with a view to guarantee more extended privileges to the Christians of his empire, has led to an intensification of Mussulman fanaticism. I could see indications of it sometimes during my stay in Palestine, and soon after my return to Europe the Syrian massacres gave frightful proofs of it.

Notwithstanding all this, it is not difficult for the traveller to form a general idea of the Haram. Mount Moriah, on which it is situated, is not so high as the other Jerusalem hills, and one need only climb to the top of the neighbouring houses to get a good view into it. And it is also the first object which

* Things have changed since then, and now by the help of a small baksheesh one is allowed to visit the Haram. On the other hand, what I have said of the exasperation of Mussulman fanaticism has been unhappily confirmed, and has far surpassed all that might have been feared.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

the eye on looking down at Jerusalem from the Mount of Olives.

About the central point of the area there is a polygonal mosque, surmounted with a most important dome; travellers often call it the Mosque of Omar, as it is to the caliph of that name that its foundation is attributed, but the Arabs call it only the Rock, *Kubbet-es-Sakhrah*. At the further extremity of the Haram, to the left, (looking, that is, from the Mount of Olives,) one sees the Mosque of Omar and other smaller ones belonging to it. Here there are scattered oratories and schools. Elsewhere are some fine trees, particularly cypresses, whose dark tints stand out clear against the light of the rocks and buildings. The soil is not cultivated, but grows naturally a thin carpeting of turf. The Haram is called the Haram a terrace; and it is certain that, in fact, the walls which surround the mountain were intended only to enclose, but also to support the soil. We are not to imagine that its soil has been levelled. One cannot exactly tell what

happiness of feeling himself actually on holy ground, without any risk of having his eyes defiled by the sight of an unbeliever. When I met Mussulmans bending their steps towards this ancient sanctuary of the Israelites, or caught sight of them from a distance walking upon the grass-plots of the Haram, the religious life of the ages of antiquity, as the Bible represents it to us, pictured itself vividly to my mind. I recollected the fine image under which one of the Psalmists figures the righteous, comparing them to those trees, ever verdant, which, "*planted in the house of the Lord, flourish in the courts of the house of our God;*"*—the sighs of the sons of Korah, "*My soul hath a desire, and longing to enter into the courts of the Lord. . . . One day in Thy courts is better than a thousand.*"† "*When I think thereupon, I pour out my heart by myself; for I went with the multitude, and brought them forth into the house of God; in the voice of praise and thanksgiving, among such as keep holy-day.*"‡

Alas! these blessed memories that made the hearts of the sons of Korah beat,—these regrets, these fervent aspirations which consumed them, are to this day the portion of the Israelites. In the Holy City itself, it is not granted them to tread the floor of that Temple which was their pride and their joy, and it has been only by paying for it that they have obtained the right to enter it; it is a known fact that for a long time they had to make an annual payment, to the Romans first,§ then to the Turks, for permission to come every week

* Psalm xcii. 12.

† Psalm lxxxiv. 2, 10.

‡ Psalm xlii. 4, 5.

Miles merces postulat, ut illis flere plus liceat, says St. Jerome, who had himself witnessed it.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

to go under one of the walls. This wall, the remains of the ancient supports of Mount Zion, forms part of the western wall of the Haram, separated from the Jewish quarter by that of the Arabians. Some years ago, a rich Israelite, Sir M. Montefiore of London, purchased for them all the right of coming, as often as they wished to pray and weep here.

Same Sir M. Montefiore has done all that was in his power to better the sad condition to which his fellow-countrymen are reduced in Jerusalem. He has obtained possession, outside the Jaffa gate, of a large piece of ground, which he enclosed within a wall, and in which he proposes to build dwelling houses as a supplement to the Jewish quarter, may be too small. The place is already indebted to him for the foundation of one school or more, and has contributed largely to the building of a spacious and comfortable synagogue. MM. de Rothschild on their part have founded a hospital. Nevertheless the Jews

The larger number, however, of the Jews in Jerusalem are indigenous, and are Turkish subjects. Though the national Israelitish type of humanity is, as to its general characteristics, ever the same, the Oriental Jew has nevertheless a character and a physiognomy which are peculiar to him, and which distinguish him from the European Jew. This is how he is described by a traveller :—

“His glance,” says A. C. Didier, in his *Promenade au Maroc*, “is askance, and restless ; he masks the terror with which his heart is possessed under a honeyed smile, painful to contemplate when one studies it. He does not speak out, he whispers, like a prisoner afraid of awakening his sleeping executioners. He does not walk, he creeps stealthily along the walls, his eye and ear suspiciously on the watch, and he turns sharply at every corner, like a thief pursued. Often he carries his shoes in his hand, to make less noise ; for there is nothing he so much dreads as to draw attention to himself. He would like to be wrapped in a cloud to make himself invisible. *If one looks at him, he doubles his pace ; if one stops, he takes to his heels.*”

A Frenchman, M. du Couret, who has embraced Islamism, and who now calls himself *Hadji-Abd-el-Hamid-bey*, quotes, in his *Voyage à la Mecque*, the passage I have just copied, and adds: “But it is particularly at Jerusalem that the Jew exhibits in all he does that spirit restless as the remorse which the lapse of so many years has not been able to wear out. In presence of the places which witness against him,—branded, so to say, with a stigma of reprobation,—the Jerusalem Jew only half lives,—scarcely daring to breathe.”

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

ect here a hardness of tone, which displeases
ould like to see this great and heroic Israel-
ple spoken of more respectfully,—a people
account of its memories and its hopes, more
ll from its sufferings. I have however quoted
ssages, because the portrait they present to
e Oriental Jew is drawn from the life, un-
too truly. It is curious to compare it with
atenings of the Law, "*I will scatter you
e heathen. . . . And upon them that are left
ou, I will send a faintness into their hearts
nds of their enemies ; and the sound of a
af shall chase them ; and they shall flee as
om a sword ; and they shall fall when none*
*

et, though Israel is fallen, though he is a
and a fugitive in his own land, the pro-
de to Jerusalem have not ceased to realise
s. "*The hill of Sion*" is still "*the city of
King, the joy of the whole earth.*"† "*It has
ss, that there have come people, and the in-*

western part of the town ; it is made up of three churches quite distinct from each other, but so connected as to form a single edifice. The whole is so closely flanked with convents, that only one gate is left free ; it is reached by going through a small court, and it is from this side only that one can get a sight of one of the *façades* of the church.

To the west of this, the one entrance, is the principal part of the building,—the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, properly so called. It is a large and lofty *rotunda*, in the style of the Pantheon. It is lighted from the cupola. Round the whole are columns ; in the centre is a chapel built of black marble, containing the sepulchre of Jesus.

To the east of the gate, in other words, to the right, is *the Church of Calvary* ; one climbs up to it by stairs, consisting of eighteen steps, steep and narrow. I will not describe all the altars,—all the memorable places pointed out for the devotion of the pilgrims. These details, were they trustworthy, would add nothing to the grandeur of the place as a memorial ; in such a spot history itself pales, no less than legend ; and when on the hill of Calvary they shewed me the tombs, undeniably authentic, of Godefroi de Bouillon and of Baudouin, I felt, I confess, no more interested than when I was shewn the hole in the ground in which it is said that the skull of Adam was found.

The third church, on the other hand, is built much lower down than the first ; the descent to it is by twenty-one steps ; it is the subterranean Church of St. Helena, or of the *Invention of the Cross*. Here, according to the legend, the Empress discovered *the true Cross*, which was thrown by the Jews, together with those of the two thieves, into a cistern.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

I spend no more time describing the places ; the important question is not what they are in themselves, but, principally, whether they are authentic. It is the point which I am about to investigate. I wish to be clearly understood that I am not here to enter into a discussion with regard to the authenticity of each of the sacred places comprehended within this Church, and made sacred by legend. I merely enquire into is this general question,—Is the church called that of the Resurrection, or the church of the Holy Sepulchre, really built upon the spot in which Jesus Christ died and was buried ?

It is in fact, clear that the authenticity of the Calvary and Holy Sepulchre does not interfere with the truth of all the legends which have gathered round them, and is not bound up with them. It is the same as that the Louvre in which Charles IX. lived, and the palace which in our day bears that name ; the fact does not oblige us to believe in the identity of the window from which he is said to have fired at the Huguenots.

shewn, lie within the walls. Here is a glaring contradiction. But we must remember that the boundaries of the city were not in the time of Jesus either those of our day, or those of a date a little later, when the third wall had been built. The city was as yet only enclosed by what is called the second wall; now this second wall (as we know from Josephus, and his statement has not been disputed) did not begin, as the present wall does, at the *Tower of Hippicus* (by the Jaffa Gate), but lower down, at the *Gate of the Gardens*.

Where was that gate? Where was this wall? I have elsewhere examined this question, and I have endeavoured to shew how improbable it is that a wall should ever have passed over the slope now occupied by the Christian quarter, and how probable, on the other hand, it is that the track of the second wall nearly coincided with that of the Street of Damascus, and the Gate of the Gardens with the bazaars. If that was the case, the traditional site of Calvary and the Holy Sepulchre would fall outside the line of the walls as they existed in the time of Jesus. It would be *close to them*, it is true; but that is precisely what we must conclude from the narrative of St. John was the case.

Neither must we object, as we might be tempted to do, that the Calvary and the Sepulchre indicated by tradition are too near to each other; for St. John expressly tells us that the garden belonging to Joseph of Arimathæa was "in the place" where Jesus was crucified; and it was on account of this proximity of the Sepulchre, that the Body was laid there, because it was "*the Jews' preparation day*."* But the present form of the Holy Sepulchre suggests a more plausible objection. One expects to find a cave hollowed out in

* St. John xix. 41, 42.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

; for such were the tombs of the ancient Jews, was that of Jesus, according to the express of the Gospels,* and one is shewn a sort of mausoleum, in the form of a chapel, isolated in the middle of a perfectly flat piece of ground, on which is erected the round-domed Church. Here is what might seem, which settles the question; the present Sepulchre is modern, or at least Roman; not a true Jewish sepulchre! But yet, on examining the mausoleum more closely, one can convince oneself that the black marble slabs of which it appears to be composed are no more than a coating with which the bare rock is covered, and that the sepulchre is in fact concealed from view by this marble, which is the integral part of the rock upon which the Church stands. We have then here a monument of the same kind as the tombs in the valley of Jehoshaphat, where, no doubt, originally only caves cut out in the rock; afterwards they must have been detached and isolated in order to do them honour, and to draw more attention to them. One may then imagine

probability, as soon as they are shewn to be groundless, turn into presumptions in favour of the authenticity of the fact disputed. No one would willingly allow appearances to be enlisted against him, unless he had the actual truth on his side. If there had not been, in the time of Constantine, a positive tradition respecting the site of the Holy Sepulchre, if that prince had only wished—as has so often been done with regard to other facts of the sacred history—to associate with some place or other the memory of the Death and Resurrection of the Saviour,—it is scarcely possible to doubt that, in default of truth, he would have endeavoured to have at least appearances on his side. He would easily have found, *outside the walls*, a sepulchre answering to all the conditions required, and it would not have occurred to him to choose one within the area of the town,—that is to say, in a situation the least likely to be the true one that could be conceived. Moreover, far from effacing the features that existed at first, of the original form of this tomb, one would have expected that he would rather have made an effort to preserve in it the distinctive look of those ancient Jewish sepulchres of which he saw before him so many specimens.

This is but a presumption, I know ; but let us now look into the tradition. Is this tradition no more than a legend which makes its appearance for the first time in the journal of a mediæval pilgrim, or—like so many other legends respecting Jerusalem—adopted by the members of one Church, and rejected by the rest? No, we can, in the first place, trace it up without interruption to Constantine ; and accordingly no one questions that the present Church of the Holy Sepulchre is situated on the spot on which Constantine had built

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

is even granted that the existing Church still contains considerable fragments of the edifice erected by the emperor. That is not the question in debate.

What is disputed is that Constantine knew what was the site of Calvary and the Holy Sepulchre.

In fact, it is said, the whole of the history given of the building of this Church bears the stamp of fiction upon it : St. Helena causes searches to be made ; she discovers the three crosses in perfect preservation, although they had been buried in the earth for three hundred years, and she discovers which is the Saviour's cross by the miracles it works ! That is enough to satisfy the historian of all credit, and the tradition of the worthiness !

Such a conclusion does not appear to me legitimate ; on the contrary, on carefully reading this story, so full of the supernatural, we are struck with one fact,—namely, that the chronicler who so easily accepts miracles, and accumulates so many of them, in order to explain the discovery of the true cross, does not bring in any other object is to ascertain the site of Calvary and

to distinguish, since we must suppose—and besides, St. Jerome confirms it—that, up to the time of his conversion, Constantine had allowed the idols which Hadrian had, as I have said, set up in it, either with a view to desecrating or doing honour to it in his own way, to remain there. It is then to the time of Hadrian that the tradition ascends, or even indeed a little higher still; for to have made that emperor judge it necessary to pervert the sacred memories which attached to Calvary and the Sepulchre, those places must have been before his time—and, no doubt, some time before that—an object of veneration to the Christians.

Here then we find ourselves brought to the first century of the Church's history without having discovered any break in the continuity of the tradition respecting the Holy Sepulchre, and without having perceived that it gave occasion for any hesitation, any doubt, any dispute,—such as we find arising even in the first centuries, when a decision has, for example, to be arrived at with regard to the ecclesiastical tradition respecting Easter.

I am well aware that we have here reached the limit of our knowledge, and that we cannot ascend any higher; and I confess that, so long as there shall exist an interval (if only of a few years) between the death of Jesus and the first appearance of this tradition, it will be possible for those who choose to do so, to question its truth. It is for that reason that the authenticity of the Holy Sepulchre, though highly probable, will never take rank among indisputable truths. But I should be glad to clear out of the way at least one objection which I have often heard raised. It is not probable, some have said, that the memory of the site of Calvary, and of the Sepulchre

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

should have been preserved during the first of Christianity; we are not to think that the Jews would have thought of perpetuating their the importance attributed to the sacred places of spiritual degeneracy, and we could not that feeling to the Church of the apostolic age. The disciples of Jesus cared little, it is said, to know as the tomb of their Master; they looked for Him in the Heaven whither He was gone before

True, I answer, that such was the view of St. Paul, no doubt of the other apostles. But it would be a mistake to attribute an equal degree of attachment to the masses who, from the Day of Pentecost, composed the Christian Church. We see on the contrary by the Epistles of St. Paul that, from the first, attachment to external and visible things, to the use of forms—in a word, the Jewish tendencies—prevailed in all the churches, and led always to the same result. That was the spirit which St. Paul had ceased to contend against: he reminds some that we

Jewish Christians in Jerusalem already regarded with special interest, and perhaps attributed an exaggerated importance to the Holy Places which existed in their city.

If I insist so strongly upon the reasons which may be urged in favour of the authenticity of the Holy Sepulchre, it is because I have seen some persons entertaining prejudices upon the subject, and making it, so to say, an article of faith to reject that belief. For my part, I cannot see that Christian doctrine is at all concerned in these questions ; but it will be intelligible that, as a Protestant, I have a still greater dread of Protestant than of Catholic prejudices.

Among the many reasons pleaded against the authenticity of the Holy Sepulchre, I have often heard a moral one urged :—God, it is said, would not have permitted the sepulchre of Jesus to become an object of idolatrous veneration, and to be profaned, as it is to this day, by the superstitions and the quarrels of Christians. Alas ! where are we to find sacrileges which God has not permitted ! or idolatries which man has not invented ! or outrages to which the name of Jesus has not been subjected ! crimes in defence of which it has not been pleaded ! Really I should think it much more wonderful if the sepulchre of the Saviour were an exception to the general rule.

The following then is, as I believe, a true picture, such as one may represent it to one's imagination, of the state of the Holy Places in the time of Jesus :—

The space contained within the angle formed by the wall of the ancient and that of the modern city, constituted no doubt a sort of suburb ; the central position which it occupied must have led to its being selected, by preference over others, for gardens, that is to

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

tations of fruit trees, such as may still be
the gates of Jaffa, of Nablous, and generally of
tal towns that are in a state of less profound
e than Jerusalem is in our day. It was to
tations that the Gate of *Gennath* (that is, "of
ns"), which formed the door of entrance from
er of the city into the ancient City of David,
name. And, no doubt, in the time of Jesus,
dens were already beginning to disappear, to
om for houses; since a few years later this
as so important, that it was thought right to
within the bounds of the city by building the
. But, nevertheless, some gardens would still
n left there, belonging, no doubt, generally,—
in which Jesus was buried,—to persons of
d distinction.

s corner then, there was a little hillock or
we say in our mountain country—very like
ich one finds in considerable numbers to
of the Jerusalem of our day. It had in
it, to the south, the top of Mount Sion,

paces' distance from the gate called, at a later date, the Gate of Judgment. It was the first object on which our eyes fell on issuing from the city, and perhaps this was the reason why it was selected on other occasions as the place on which to erect the crosses of criminals; for it was thought desirable that these formidable examples of Roman justice should draw the attention of the people; and for that purpose they were often placed by roadsides, and in frequented pathways. Perhaps also it may have been by the Jews that this spot had been pointed out to Pilate's soldiers, that so to the ignominy of the execution they might add that of a public exposure. We know that the enemies of Jesus had soon to repent of this refinement of cruelty. If the execution of their victim was made as public as possible, Pilate's inscription upon the Cross was equally so; and so many more of the people* had the opportunity of reading the famous words, *Rex Judæorum*, by which the Roman governor revenged himself upon the fanaticism of the Jews.

This spot would be found in our day to be comprehended within the area of the church; the eastern part of the rock would constitute the floor of the Church of Calvary,—at a much higher level, as I have said, than the rest of the edifice; the greater part of the west of it would have been removed by the axes of Constantine's architects, and they would have left nothing untouched, but the cave which contained the Sepulchre.

It is, in fact, certain that the ground upon which the Church of Calvary is build is not an artificial terrace; it is easy to convince oneself that it is erected

* πολλοί, St. John xix. 20.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

rock itself. One can also see that this rock besides the Holy Sepulchre, many other ones absolutely similar to those which form all the ancient Jewish tombs, and which, it is singular to find, have only recently been noticed.

I regret, in quitting this subject, that I have not been able to treat it more thoroughly. I should have been able to have cited some of the researches, as learned and very ingenious, to which the controversy respecting the authenticity of the Holy Sepulchre has given rise; but I have made it my object, on the contrary, to forget what has been already said by others; and to keep to my character of traveller, and to express myself as much as possible to communicating my impressions, my own observations, and the conclusions to which I was myself led.

VI.

SOME DAYS IN JERUSALEM.

I do not intend to give a complete account of

absorb myself in the memories of this day. After having followed through its whole length the *Via Dolorosa*—the road I naturally take whenever I wish to go out of the city eastwards, for the *Melita Hotel* adjoins the Gate of Judgment—I descend by the Gate of St. Stephen, to the bottom of the valley of Kedron.

The brook Kedron is completely dried up ; in ascending the valley, one can no longer find any trace of it ; but here its bed is still indicated by a number of pebbles, and it is crossed by a little bridge. Once or twice a year, at most, when rain has been abundant, it serves to carry off the water which runs into it from the slopes of the neighbouring hills ; and then the inhabitants of Jerusalem collect in crowds on its banks, to see the unusual spectacle of the running water. Indeed it is known that even in ancient times, when the country was less arid than it now is, the Kedron never was more than a torrent ; and it is always so spoken of in Scripture.

Immediately after crossing the bridge, I leave on my left the subterranean Church of the Virgin, and on my right, at the foot of the mountain, I come upon the traditional site of the *Garden of Olives, Gethsemane*. In it are some old and venerable olive trees, the finest probably in all the Holy Land. It would be difficult to find proofs of the truth of the tradition which assigns the name of Gethsemane to this spot ; but there is nothing against it. We know that Gethsemane was near Jerusalem, and on the other side Kedron ; there is no temptation to look for it higher up on the sides of the mountain, for its name signifies *oil-press*, and no one would choose for the site of an oil-press any part of the mountain but the

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

and the most accessible from a vine or olive

temane belongs to the monks of the Latin
and as these monks are all Europeans, they
ought themselves bound, lately, to turn it into
like those of the Western world ; they have
it with brickwork and trim borders, and sur-
the whole with a rectangular wall, neatly
shed. So we have to knock at the door to
mittance ; but we knock in vain ; the man in
is not often at his post. How fortunate it is
greater number of the Holy Places are still
the protection of Oriental barbarism ! Thanks
the Mount of Olives is not yet, under pretext of
on, become a complete English park, to be seen
ngers only on presentation of their passports,
der an express prohibition to touch the trees,
on the grass.

I am there, a Mahometan procession passes,
mbals and tambourines. It is returning from
alled tomb of Moses, which is in the direction

the houses. This week the courts of the convents and of the churches are full of them.

It is easy, then, to picture to oneself the Feast of Tabernacles. I understand also how the Israelitish pilgrims who in ancient days came up to Jerusalem in such great numbers for their solemn feasts found means to house themselves. With our climate and our European habits, such a gathering in a town of moderate size would be an impossibility. But here, the streets and squares were no doubt filled with tents, as well as the country close round the town. We know from the Gospels, that when Jesus sojourned in Jerusalem during the feasts, He lodged upon the Mount of Olives. Thither He retired every evening to spend the night; in the morning He used to go to the Temple, and stay there all day, instructing the people.*

I climb rapidly, almost in a straight line, the steep sides of the mountain. The olive trees, which have given it its name, are still the only trees to be seen upon it, at least on this side. It was the road which David took when flying from his rebellious son. "*He went up,*" says the Second Book of Samuel,† "*by the ascent of Mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot; and all the people that was with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.*" That is a picture which recalls the ancient *bas reliefs*. It is impossible for a Jew to travel by this road without having this short record, drawn from the *epopée* of the most glorious of his kings, recalled to his memory. He will also think of that magnificent

* St. Luke xxi. 37, xxii. 39; St. John viii. 1, 2.

† 2 Sam. xv. 30.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

in which Zacharias represents the Eternal
"g upon the Mount of Olives," and contending
the enemies of His people, and then coming
s saints to reign over the whole earth.* One
that this mountain had, even in the Old Testa-
sort of prophetic sacredness, which is confirmed
ized to us by the sojourning of Jesus upon it.
eddingly remarkable Jewish tradition, recorded
Tishna, referring to a passage in Ezekiel, says
en the *Shekinah* (that is, the Glory of the
which dwelt in the Temple) withdrew from
y of Holies and from Mount Moriah, it did
mediately re-ascend to Heaven; a season of
as granted, during which, before it departed
om Jerusalem, it sojourned before the Temple,
e Mount of Olives, *for three years and a*

e on my right the mosque of the Ascension,
e my way along the narrow plateau at the top
mountain. At its extremity—just where one
nt of the city—is a little village which I should

this village, are insufficient. We ought, however, I think, notwithstanding the fact that St. Luke mentions it before Bethany,* to look for it between Bethany and Jerusalem; this seems to follow from the narrative of St. John;† and the Talmud tells us that Bethphage was considered a part of Jerusalem.

At any rate, it is interesting to find still in our day a plantation of fig-trees on the road to Bethany; for it was upon that road that Jesus cursed the barren fig-tree.‡

Descending the eastern slope from thence, without leaving the beaten track, we soon see in front of us, a little to the right, another round-headed mountain not visible from Jerusalem. I climb to its top in a few minutes. One cannot hesitate, it seems to me, to call this the scene of the Ascension of the Saviour; for the Ascension, St. Luke tells us in his Gospel, took place *at Bethany*, and the same historian reports to us, in the Acts, that after the Ascension the apostles came down *from the Mount of Olives*. The mountain-top on which I find myself is the only one which reconciles the two narratives, and it does so perfectly. This idea occurred to me on the spot, and I discovered afterwards that it was now generally accepted.

If, as is the common opinion, the Ascension had taken place on the summit upon which the mosque called after it is built, St. Luke could not have said it happened at Bethany or in its neighbourhood; for *the Hill of the Ascension*, so called, is nearer Jerusalem than Bethany. That hamlet is situated, on the contrary, right at the foot of the hill of which I am

* St. Luke xix. 29.

† St. John xii., compared with St. Matt. xxi. 1, 2.

‡ St. Matt. xxi. 17, 19.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

and which is still, to this day, called the hill
y—*Djebel-el-Asarieh*.

ing into the road, I sit down under the shade
b tree, at a few paces' distance from that
age where, in the ancient times, lived Martha
and Lazarus. It was there that the Son of
over the tomb of His friend; there He spent,
lst of those whom He loved, the last Sabbath
rated on earth, before He returned to "*the*
ch He had with the Father before the world

there for an hour or two, turning over the
the Gospels, and reading, one after another,
ies of the sufferings of Jesus, of the raising
s, of the triumphal entry into Jerusalem,
yings of the Saviour with regard to Mary,
he chosen that good part, which shall not be
n her;"† and "*wheresoever this Gospel shall*
ed in the whole world, there shall also this
woman hath done be told for a memorial
Sometimes my eyes rest upon the hamlet

The moments I passed under that carob tree—reading, praying, meditating—are among those blessed ones of which nothing can ever efface the impression. The memories of that day on which Jesus died for us, the sight of the places amongst which He so often wandered, concurred to make the Evangelic records live again in my mind. It seemed to me as if nothing here was changed; it was as if I saw, as in the Jewish legend, the glory of the Eternal arraying the Mount of Olives once more in its splendours.

The radiancy and serenity of the sky was unbroken, and the vast horizon which spread out before me had, in its grandeur and solemnity, something imposing,—I might call it august. Silence reigned around me, one felt one was near to the desert; no sound of voices or footsteps, no murmur of running water, no whispering of the wind amongst the leaves, or through the corn. Everything seemed to combine to do religious honour to the memories of that sacred day on which the covenant between God and man was sealed with the blood of the Saviour.

The perfect quiet was only broken at long intervals by the salutation of some little maiden returning into the village with her pitcher on her shoulder, crying *Marhaba!* When I rose to return, another came up to me, and offered me water, crying *Hadji, Mâyi*, (Pilgrim! some water!) How pleasant does this word *Mâyi* sound to me! it is almost the same as the Hebrew. I often fancied I observed that the Arab dialect of Palestine is more like Hebrew than that spoken in Egypt. There are many words, particularly those used to describe the commonest things, which are still said here as in the days of David or of Josiah.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

n by the straightest path. A woman, picking
hio nuts in the field, brings me a fine branch
laden with fruit. She has no basket, and I
e way in which she carries off her gleanings
her frock and her bosom. The country women
ed only in a simple frock, or rather shift, parti-
for festive days, and of plain blue cloth for
the fields. This cloth smock is also the
dress of the men in the country. It is quite
front: if they have to carry grass or fruit, they
a their bosom; the sash supports the load.
plains that expression in the Gospels, taken,
he images used by Jesus in the Sermon on the
from the scenes of rural life,—“*Give, and it
given to you, good measure, pressed down and
over, shall men give into your bosom.*”*
sure the distance, watch in hand, and find that
hany, the village on the top of the mountain
ge?) it is a twenty minutes' ascent. From
nit to the Gate of St. Stephen is a good quarter
ur

quarter ; on the other, one of the walls of the Haram, a wall of great height, and built of enormous stones, like those of which I have already taken the measure, at the south-east corner of the city. A great number of Jews, men, women, and children—some in festive garb (as it is, for them, the Passover week), others in rags—are there, praying and weeping. Some are sitting on the ground, chanting in plaintive tones the Lamentations of Jeremiah, accompanying their song with that *rhythmical* swinging of the head from side to side usual with Jews when they read ; others stand up, pressing their cheeks against the wall of the Temple, and kissing the stones, and wetting them with their tears. I was drawn hither by mere curiosity ; but the grief of these mourners is contagious, and I could not help weeping in sympathy with this fallen race, who, from the days of Abraham to those of Jesus, had been the high priests of humanity. One prays with them,—“ *O God ! have mercy upon Sion ! For it is time that Thou have mercy upon her, yea, the time is come. And why ? Thy servants think upon her stones : and it pitieth them to see her in the dust.* ”*

Yes,—and it is an impressive sight from another point of view also ; especially in days like these. The blood of Jesus has been visited upon the heads of the children of those who demanded His death. It is the answer to their own imprecation upon themselves ! † Strange fact ! In our day we see the Christians rejoicing around the sepulchre of their crucified Master, and the Jews, who procured the death of Him whom they regarded as the enemy of their Temple, weeping over the ruins of that very Temple !

* Psalm cii. 15.

† St. Matt. xxvii. 25.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

The boy runs up to me, to ask for a baksheesh; he holds the corner of my coat, and strokes my face with his hand,—which we should not consider as flattery, but in the East expresses the profound respect. I give him half a piastre; instantly I am myself surrounded by a cloud of Mogrebin boys, who, encouraged by this example, hope to share my liberality; I gave away all the piastres and the gold I had in my pocket, in the hope of getting rid of them the sooner. But this expectation was too vain; their numbers kept continually increasing; many Jews, leaving their prayers, joined the group round me. In vain did I cry, *Ma fiche, ma fiche*, to shew by turning out my pockets, that I had nothing more to give; their importunity did not flag. At last they made a sign that he would like my money; another wanted my hat, a third my watch; I was compelled to run—I might say to swim—away; the word expresses the ceaseless struggle with the crowd of elbows, by which I succeeded in making my way out of this hubbub.

That is an honour which it is not very difficult to obtain, for it is always a present which serves as a letter of introduction. This recommendation is not more absurd than many another. The larger or smaller amount of your baksheesh is taken as an indication at once of your position in the social scale, and of the degree of respect you feel to the person to whom you present yourself.

I pass behind the Mogrebin quarter. It is here that the Tyropœon is most clearly indicated ; for, between this quarter and the southern wall of the city, there are no houses, but only a forest of thorny fig-trees growing out of heaps of rubbish. Here also one observes in the wall of the Haram some antique layers composed of enormous stones ; I measured two, placed alongside of each other ; one is seven mètres twenty-five centimètres long, the other six mètres, thirty-five centimètres. It may even be doubted whether these two stones did not originally form one ; in fact they seem only separated by a fissure ; and just there may be noticed in the wall the spring of an arch which, to all appearance, formed part of the bridge built over the Xystus to connect the Temple with Mount Sion, which is here very steep. The Xystus was a square open to the public in the Tyropœon, within the circuit of the first wall. It was, according to Josephus, used as a place for public assemblies, the forum or pnyx of Jerusalem.

I climb up again through these cactus plantations, from the Mogrebin gate to the Sion gate, and at a little distance from the latter I find some miserable hovels : it is in these, at some distance from the other houses, but still within the circuit of the walls, that lepers are lodged. The little huts of these unhappy

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

are built against the walls, and make a sort of enclosure. The lepers are not forbidden to walk about the town, and they like to go and sit near the gates to see the faces of the passers by.

When I turn into the middle of the town, passing through the narrow streets; the middle of the street is a deep gutter in which one cannot set one's foot,—besides the mud, filth, rags and sweepings of all kinds are thrown about, and on my way I come across a donkey and a dead dog far advanced in decomposition, exhaling a most offensive smell.

When I go near the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, I feel a great curiosity to enter it once more. I have already seen that, on the only side that is accessible, it is reached from the front of its façade, a court. The two streets which lead up to this court end in very low gateways, through which one can only pass by stooping, which makes them the easier to guard.* Just now, on account of the great number of pilgrims, they are guarded by Turkish sentries; they search my clothes to see whether I carry arms; for as quarrels often arise in the

The court is filled with merchants sitting cross-legged on the pavement ; they sell candles, rosaries, bread, fruit, bracelets. These bracelets are made of terra cotta, and sell for ten parahts (five centimes), for the use of women who cannot afford to load their arms with coins ; as they are brittle, the demand for them is immense, and the dealers have them piled up before them in truly mountainous heaps.

On entering the Church, the first object one sees is the stone called that *of unction*. Many pilgrims are on their knees, devoutly kissing it ; near it, squatted on a stone seat, some Turkish officers are smoking their chibouques, and amusing themselves watching the stir which goes on around them ; the floor is covered with worshippers, squatting, lying on the ground, heaped one on another. They have arranged to spend the night in the Church. They talk, they walk about, they bestir themselves ; some Turkish soldiers in great-coats, their guns rested on their feet, are drawn up in line, or walk about the Church, cane in hand, trying to keep some order in the crowd ; they strike at the pilgrims, and seize them by the collar to make them obey more quickly.

They march in single file before the chapel of the Holy Sepulchre. Its door is so low and narrow that we can only enter one by one, and stooping. Twice I am on the point of getting in, twice I find myself pushed back, either by men coming out or by others who wish to enter with me. I return after dinner ; there are four sentinels at the door, and they take care not to allow more than a few at a time to come up to the door. I expect therefore to get in ; but a great clamour arises round me. I see plainly enough that it refers to me, but I cannot make out its object. At

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

catch the words, "*Le scarpe ! Le scarpe !*" (his

serve that I am the only person who has not
off his shoes, and I hasten to do so.

er a chapel called that of the *Angel*; then crawl,
ours, into the sepulchral cave, in which there is
om for three or four persons. Its walls are
th white marble. The actual tomb in which the
Jesus was laid is a sort of long basin, about
t in height; it is covered with a marble slab.
amps are always burning in the cave. There
cture, of the Spanish school, representing the
tion of the Saviour, over the sarcophagus. In
place, a picture, far from aiding the imagination,
and irritates it, limiting its flights.

different parts of the Church are to-night
ly illumined with many-coloured lamps. I
Calvary; there also is a great crowd, lying or
on the ground. They all in turn kiss the hole
n the Saviour's cross stood, after having three
rostrated themselves, touching the ground with

denied, if there is a lack of enlightenment in these festivities, true life is not altogether wanting in them. It will be said, perhaps, that the only object these people have in making this pilgrimage is to do a meritorious act, and that they do it therefore from a dry sense of duty, and on calculation. No! I do not think an act of duty, felt to be merely legal and compulsory, can be done with so much *empressement* and vivacity. Self-interest—even if misguided—is not so passionate; there is here an element of life and of love. And, besides, it is not fair to compare these festivities with the small and infrequent gatherings of the enlightened Christians of the West. What we see here before us is not a Council, nor a meeting of the Evangelical Alliance,—it is a popular festivity. All these pilgrims are “men of the people.” They are mostly Syrian Christians: they bring hither their rags and their ignorance; they come once a year to make a profession of the Christianity which they have retained, faithfully, if not in its purity, in the midst of the Mahometan populations and during twelve centuries of servitude. One can see by their expression and their whole bearing, that to them it is a great feast:—a tumultuous feast, I allow; but what popular feast is not so? Is there ever one in France in which the presence of soldiers, and the aid of the police are not as much needed? But here, unenlightened and rude as these people are, and noisy as this popular festivity is, there is in it something much nobler than in most of ours; it does not consist of eating and drinking, dancing and playing. Listening to canticles, looking on at the illuminations of a church, kneeling in the places in which Christ died and was buried,—these are the acts which inspire all this multitude of

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

beings with such joyous feeling and so genuine enthusiasm. Perhaps they entertain very false ideas of Christ; at any rate they worship in Him something higher than Earth. Quite recently, people admiring the *empressement* shewn by the Parisians at the funeral of a poet;* they believed they saw in this homage evidence of a noble aspiration superior to the coarse instincts of mere bodily gratification. We should learn to admire, and respect also, the devotion of these poor Christians of the East, who annually assemble around the tomb of Jesus Christ. Imagine for an instant what it would be if the light of the Gospel, and the Spirit of Truth irradiated these races, and then there would be a fairer sight than these pilgrimages. Christendom will hold its feast in Jerusalem, as the Israelites used to hold theirs; all the churches will be at peace, no longer to quarrel with each other, but to unite and give each other the kiss of brotherly love. In the places in which Christ taught us by His example, what Love is.

HOLY SATURDAY.

even of conjuring to effect this miracle ; the credulity of the people is enough.

The Armenians and the Greeks both believe it, and contend for the honour of lighting their tapers at this sacred fire. Accordingly an opening has been made on each side of the chapel ; the fire issues on the left for the *Monophysites*, on the right for the *orthodox*. Many of the priests blush at this custom, and regret its existence ; “ But,” say they, “ it is now a necessity ; if we were to put a stop to it, the people would think we had been hitherto imposing upon them ! ” Others quiet their consciences by saying to themselves that they do not pretend it is a miracle ; if the people take it for one, so much the worse for them. Nevertheless a Greek priest was mentioned and pointed out to me, who refused the office of Bishop of Jerusalem to avoid taking part in this odious farce.

But the laity of the orthodox Church do not at all doubt the miracle. M. de Lukieff, my old Cairo travelling companion, even used it as an argument in favour of his religion.

“ It is, at any rate,” he used to say to me, “ a fact that deserves consideration, that the sacred fire descends at the bidding of a Greek, and not of a Latin priest ! ”

The Latins are not of that opinion. They do not dispute the miracle on principle ; for during some time they worked it themselves ; but they say now that it is no more than the counterfeit of a miracle, and a sacrilegious imposture.

“ It is infamous ! ” said l'Abbé R. to me.

I wished to witness this ceremony ; but it is not easy to do so ;—the crowd and press is unequalled. One has to stand in line for whole hours, and to use one's fist vigorously. I had no fancy for such an

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

king, and I preferred at all hazards to wait
n. I purposed attaching myself to the Latin
who lodged with the Franciscans; but they
ted long before for the Church. I went there-
ne with Hhannah.

enter the Chapel I am asked to what religion I
—*Turco?*—*Greco?*—*Armenico?*—for all visitors
sified according to their different religions, to
quarrels.

ndji," my guide answers for me.

direct us to the right, towards a flight of steps
up to a platform appropriated to spectators.
ceremony the Franks and all the Latins take
ace among mere spectators, as do also the Eng-
the Turks. We make our way, not without
y, through a dense crowd, and reach the bottom
steps. But the door is shut. Hhannah knocks
eat blows of his fist, crying—

Giacomo! Fra Giacomo!"

ast the door opens slightly, and a Franciscan
he tip of his moustache through the opening.

little ante-chamber, in which many monks are taking their modest repast. Here is another closed door ; we are told we cannot be allowed to pass further. It is discouraging. Happily I catch sight, in the crowd of monks, of the excellent Abbé Pascal : he is the French Missionary who was my companion on board the *Céphise*. He is making a three days' *retreat* among the guardians of the Holy Sepulchre ; he has the key of the platform, and agrees to take me with him.

We find our way into a vast gallery, half-way up to the roof, in which, between large columns, are balconies commanding a view of the interior. The difficulty is to reach these balconies ; they are already occupied, and it is only by standing on tiptoe that I succeed in seeing anything. The Church, as I have already said, is in the style of the Pantheon, but of different proportions ; it seems to me higher relatively to its breadth. The gallery in which I find myself is reserved for spectators—*Frاندji*, or *Milori* ; below are two stories of galleries occupied by Greek and Armenian women ; a very wise precaution ; for they would be crushed to death in the crowd, if they stayed on the ground floor.

The women in their galleries, the men in the body of the Church, are all provided with a bundle of small tapers, wherewith to carry off the sacred fire. Everywhere the crowd is dense. Round the Holy Sepulchre one might call it a stormy sea, of which the waves come and beat upon the walls of the Chapel. All arms are stretched out with frenzied eagerness to the openings through which the sacred fire is to come forth ; they shove, they knock each other down, to get as near as possible to the Heaven-blest spot, and light their tapers with the sacred fire the first moment it appears,

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

first hand. The soldiers with smart blows of sticks manage to control, to a certain degree, this enormous herd of wild creatures. Murmurs, shouts, and confusion fill the place; a fetid smell pervades it. In the midst of these vociferations, looking down from the battlements upon all these red caps, upon all these ragged faces, and their outstretched arms, one fancies one is taking part in an insurrection, or in one of the scenes of blood of 1789 or 1792. One would think the Sepulchre was about to be taken by storm, like Jerusalem.

There are more people,—in the windows, from which one climbs by the terraces of the convents, and even still, in the balconies of the cupola. This Church is half ruined,—knocked into holes for want of repair,—and leaves the Church exposed to the effects of the weather. The Greeks and Latins have collected between them more money than would be required to put it in repair, but they quarrel with each other for the right to do the work. The Church is in consequence, and it would fall into ruins if

trian count, with whom I made acquaintance on board the *Imperatore*, and a young German prince. These gentlemen have been here since break of day, and begin to feel faint. A Franciscan takes pity on them, and goes to fetch them bread and fish, and vinegar and water in large brass pots. This vinegar is the wine most used by the Franciscans of the Holy Land. It is the custom, in this country, to let the wine turn sour. I do not think this is from mere carelessness; no doubt it is found to be more refreshing in that state. Accordingly, if the drink that was offered to Jesus before He was crucified is called by St. Mark *wine*,* and by St. Matthew *vinegar*,† there is no inconsistency.‡

Meantime we see janissaries coming up to us, who call upon us to withdraw, as the place we occupy is reserved for the pacha. We obey, but with regret. So, then, I shall have to push about with the crowd in the outer edges of this gallery, with no chance of getting near the balcony, and see nothing but the backs of the spectators. But what is to be done? I only move off to a few steps' distance, and as soon as the pacha's attendants have spread carpets and cushions enough upon the platform to make a comfortable place for him, I return, provisionally, to the place I had just vacated. Soon the pacha enters. A chant is heard. The pacha comes up to the divan prepared for him. I hastily jump off the platform; but with a very gracious gesture he motions me to take the place by his side. One of

* St. Mark xv. 23.

† St. Matt. xxvii. 34.

‡ It was in contrast with this *sour* and refreshing wine, that all wines not turned sour, and therefore intoxicating, were called *sweet wines* (Acts ii. 13). These were the wines for feasts: "*Eat the fat, and drink the sweet, for this day is holy to the Lord,*" said Nehemiah (Neh. viii. 10).

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

endants holds out his hand to me to help me up and I find myself once more seated on the official by the side of the representative of the Porte. The pacha is a fine-looking young man, dressed in European fashion, or rather in the style now adopted in Constantinople; he wears a black overcoat and a black neckcloth; his beard, cut very short, his faultless coat, and kid gloves, give him the look of a gentleman of the western world. His dress and his manner are the perfection of grace and refinement. As soon as he is comfortably settled, than the miracle takes place. A man, standing near the Chapel, of the mysterious aperture, inserts his taper into the hole, draws it out lighted! The cries which then follow, the frantic eagerness of all the attendants to obtain the sacred fire, are wonderful. Some of the more ambitious than the rest, are set upon lighted tapers also directly from that which burns in the interior of the sepulchre, but the rush of the crowd makes it impossible for them to stop for an instant. The fire is distributed rapidly; every one, except the

mitres and cloaks richly embroidered, march round the Holy Sepulchre, chanting full-throated chants.

It is difficult to conceive a more frightful act of sacrilege than that committed by this Greek Bishop, who pretends to call down fire from Heaven into the Holy Sepulchre. The sacredness of the places he associates with this act makes the sacrilege still more horrible. He realizes what is said of the Beast in the Apocalypse.* Whilst he was in the Chapel, going through this frightful farce, I trembled at the thought that the real fire of Heaven might fall upon him in vindication of the glory which belongs to God only.

Leaving out of sight the crime committed by the priests in making that into a pretended miracle which originally, no doubt, was meant only as a symbolical act, this ceremonial seems to me very full of beauty. If it is tumultuous, that is partly because these people are almost on the level of savages, and still more from the vast mass of human beings crowded into one place. But if the noise and tumult are inevitable, I do not feel them scandalous. What are these vast buildings for, if not to hold these multitudes, and to provide a covered space the walls of which will not be burst asunder by their loud shouts of joy? How beautiful a symbol is this fire to represent life issuing as in a moment from the Sepulchre of Jesus Christ, and this instantaneous illumination, in the production of which all take part, to celebrate the Resurrection of the Saviour!

Here again, as in so many analogous cases, there is nothing to find fault with in the form the thing has taken. Did but the spirit of truth take possession of it, that would become admirable, which now repels

* Rev. xiii. 13.

and justly pains us as a proof of the credulity of some, and the imposture practised by others.

EASTER.

To-night the various Christian communions have together celebrated the Resurrection in the Church of the Holy Sepulchre. I repeat, it is a striking testimony this, of all these Churches rivals or enemies to each other agreeing in recognizing in this great event the eternal foundation on which their faith rests, and thus, in spite of themselves and of their mutually exclusive principles, doing homage to the unity and universality of the Church.

I have to-day attended the various religious services of the Protestant Church, and spent the day with the Anglican Bishop, M. Gobat. M. Gobat and his family upon whom I called as soon as I arrived here received me with the greatest cordiality, as a friend and fellow-countryman.

The establishment of a Protestant Church at Jerusalem is a very recent event. This Church owes its origin essentially to the missionary spirit of our age, and especially to the interest felt in the Jews. There was a wish to make them some return for the blessings which had been received from them, to preach the Gospel to them in the very place from which, by their means, it disseminated itself over the whole earth. From 1820 to 1840, bodies of English and American missionaries were periodically seen arriving to settle in Jerusalem, to labour at the work of converting the Israelites who come there in such large numbers from all parts of the world. These attempts had had but small success; for the resistance offered by Judaism to influences from without is stronger in Jerusalem,

than anywhere else, as if it had gathered new strength at the touch of its native soil. This is, however, a fact which it is easy to account for : the Israelites who come to Jerusalem are the devoutest, those most attached to the traditions of their fathers ; they are the Zealots of our times.

The Protestant missionaries in Jerusalem were few in number, isolated and with no influential friends to support them ; at first they placed themselves under the protection of the Greeks, who for some time shewed them great benevolence, but ended in distrusting and endeavouring to counterwork them.

The year 1840, a great epoch in the history of Palestine in general, is also a great turning-point in that of the Protestant Church in Jerusalem. Austria and England had just done the Turks a signal service in replacing Syria under their power. Never had the European powers been on better terms with the Ottoman Porte. The new king of Prussia, Frederick William the Fourth, thought this state of things ought to be made use of to secure for the Protestants of the Turkish Empire protection and guarantees which they had not as yet obtained. To this he drew the attention of the British Government and the Anglican Episcopate. It was determined to found at Jerusalem an Anglo-Prussian Bishopric, which served as a central point for all the Oriental Protestants, and which carried on amongst the Jews of Palestine the missionary work which had been begun.

The Protestant Bishop of Jerusalem is nominated alternately by England and Prussia ; but the Archbishop of Canterbury has the right of a veto.

The first Bishop was nominated by England in 1841 ; he was a converted Jew of Prussian origin,—Doctor

Alexander. He died in four years' time, and Prussia proposed as his successor a Swiss of the Bernese Jura, M. Samuel Gobat, well known for his mission in Abyssinia. M. Gobat has been in Jerusalem since the year 1846. No one could have been better fitted than he for this important post. He has passed the greater part of his life in the East, he thoroughly understands the character and the customs of the Arabs ; and their language is as familiar to him as his native tongue. And accordingly he does not inspire Orientals with that feeling of distrust which one feels instinctively towards a man belonging to a different race and a different civilization. The Abyssinians have placed under his direction the convent which they maintain at Jerusalem, and the school of Theology which is attached to it. M. Gobat has already been able to render great services to these institutions, which up to that time had been an object of attack to other Churches, richer, with more members, and better supported, than their own.

The long absence of M. Gobat from Europe also tends, together with his living faith and his great breadth of mind, to raise him above the petty disputes which divide the Protestants from each other. In relation to the different elements of which the Evangelical Church in Jerusalem is composed, he possesses all the characteristics which could be desired as guarantees for his neutrality. Born a Swiss, and of the Reformed Church, he cannot be suspected of partiality towards either the Episcopalians, the Lutherans, the Germans, or the English. The character of M. Gobat, and his well-known merits, procure him a degree of respect and of influence far higher than could belong to him merely as a Bishop. If he is officially head only of the Anglo-Prussian Church, he is in reality, and

by the common consent of all, the patron of all the Protestant communities in Jerusalem.

There are indeed here some religious bodies, which are not officially connected with the Bishopric, as for instance, the German Hospital, distinct from the English Hospital, and attended by the Kaiserswerth deaconesses, and an Arab Church, founded by the English Episcopal Church, and which employs itself exclusively with the evangelisation of the Arabs, whilst the Anglo-Prussian Mission has limited its field of work to the Israelites.

I this morning attended their service. It takes place in a large room in the School-House. M. Klein, of Strasburg, preaches there in Arabic; there were present some five-and-twenty men, in the costume of the country, and three or four women in full dress with wide cherry-coloured pantaloons and blue vests embroidered with gold.

After the sermon and prayers were finished, the whole assembly repaired to Christ Church, to receive the Holy Communion with the English congregation. It is with this united service that they celebrate Easter.

Christ Church—so they call the Protestant Church—is built upon Mount Sion, in the Armenian quarter. The foundations were first laid in 1841, but the inauguration did not take place till the beginning of 1849.

This church is not large, but it is handsome,—I mean well built; for I cannot help feeling that this architecture, which may be called a sort of commonplace Gothic, these great ogees, these ceilings of polished walnut wood, are strangely out of harmony with Jerusalem and the East. This walnut wood was brought from England at a great cost, as well as the slates with which the roof is covered. We have

often been, not unjustly, criticised for our misuse in our northern climates of classic Architecture ; but this intrusion of our northern styles under the blue skies of Palestine offends good taste still more cruelly. It is a refinement of Vandalism, of which civilised men alone could be guilty.

The work of the Protestant Churches in Jerusalem is a work of *faith* in the strictest sense of the word. The mission to the Jews has already, it is true, borne some fruit, but very much less than one could wish. One has to learn to "cast one's bread upon the waters," to sow seed for others to reap, and to wait without murmuring or impatience for the time when the Spirit of God will breathe upon these dry bones.

EASTER MONDAY.

The weather is cloudy. There is a cold wind from the west. One looks out from day to day for "the latter rains,"* which generally come in at the end of March or beginning of April. These rains are not heavy, but they are necessary, for they come at the time when the wheat begins to sprout. M. Gobat has not hitherto known them fail. The early rains come in November ; they are indispensable for the sowing ; if they fail, as M. Gobat tells me he has sometimes seen happen, it becomes impossible to sow, and there is a year of scarcity. These rains seem to come now at the same seasons as they did in the Bible times, but they are no doubt less heavy than then, on account of the smaller number of trees now. The winter rains (in January and February) are of no importance for the vegetation.

I had thought of going, the first opportunity, to Hebron, but I was told last night I must not think of it.

* Deut. xi. 14 ; Jer. iii. 3 ; St. James v. 7, *et passim*.

The Bedouins are making war there. At this moment, new troubles are reported in many directions. Two *moukres* have been killed this morning on the Jaffa road. These disturbances are not unexpected events ; they take place regularly in spring. It is like what one reads of France, in the time of Bertrand de Born ;* when the meadows are in flower, the knights take the field.

"Much do I love sweet Easter-tide, bringing with it its green leaves, and its flowers. I love to see the tents and banners enlivening the plains. And I am greatly delighted when I see armed knights and horses decorating the landscape with their ordered ranks."

So it was in the days of David : "*It came to pass at the return of the year, (margin) at the time when kings go forth to battle.*"†

I go out with Hhannah, to make once more the circuit of the city. Passing near the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, I wish to ascend to the terrace of the Church of the Abyssinians, which is close by. This terrace is on the same level with the Calvary, and above the cave of the *Invention of the Cross*, the cupola of which it surrounds. It is crowned with shabby little houses constituting the Abyssinian convent, which is very poor, and is supported by the Armenian convent. A few negro pilgrims are still there.

The Abyssinians call their convent that of *the Angel* ; it is here, they say, that the angel appeared to Abraham, to prevent his sacrificing his son. The Greeks, on the other hand, affirm that this apparition took place on the other side of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, where their convent stands ; "and," says Hhannah, "it is not known which is right."

Descending from there, we enter by the street of the

* A famous troubadour of the twelfth century. † 2 Sam. xi. 1.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

h, into the ruins of the Hospice of the Knights of . Their *débris* have been made into a heap, and now forms a grassy terrace, with a palm-tree in the middle of it. The panorama seen from it is magnificent; this is the point from which a view of Jerusalem. It seems to me nearly that these *débris* did but enlarge and heighten a hillock which stood in a line with Golgotha. Perhaps, even, these two hills may have originally but one, and only came to be separated from her by the building of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre.

go out of the town by the Gate of Damascus. and drives clouds before it which are rapidly the sky at a little distance over our heads: again is one of those little indications which tell us that we are in a mountain district.

turn to the right to see the excavations which surround Jerusalem, and out of which, to all appearance, have been drawn the stones used in the construction of the town and especially of the Temple.

bottom one finds here and there some enormous blocks of stone ready hewn, like those to be seen in the ancient foundations of the wall at the south-east angle of the town. They lie there ready for use ; one might fancy that the chisels of Hiram's workmen had just finished them, and they were about to be carried to the places assigned them. But there, for three thousand years, they have lain sleeping in their gloomy resting-place. And how many times during that long period has the town overhead fallen into ruins ! how many times has it risen again, and no echo of its glories and disasters reached the place of their repose !

The sight of these blocks ready hewn in the depths of these catacombs interprets to me a curious passage in the First Book of Kings ; for it is there said that *"the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither : so that there was neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building."**

Further to the east, in the side of a little hill facing the walls of the town, is a fine cavern, with a wide entrance, which bears the name of Jeremiah. I mentioned it before, when speaking of another excursion. To-day I inspected it. In front it is shut in with a wall. We knock at a back door ; a young man comes and half opens it, but will not let us pass till he has agreed with Hhannah on the baksheesh we are to give him. We see coming up to us the Dervish who lives here ; in one hand he holds his long stick, in the other his long pipe. In one corner of the cave is his whole family, seated on mats ; in another his horse, ready saddled (as is the custom), his donkey, his fowls and pigeons. It is a fine and spacious dwelling. This

* 1 Kings vi. 7.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

cyte-like interior has its charm; it is a realization of the peaceable family life which La Fontaine gives with so much *bonhomie* of spirit to his rustic scenes:—

“ Dans un antre solitaire,
Un satyre et ses enfants ! ” *

Dervish shews me the great cistern in which Iah was shut up; but we cannot now go down—it has water in it. The legend of this cave cistern being the scene of Jeremiah's imprisonment† no doubt, suggested by their proximity to the tribe of Benjamin; for we know it was in the neighborhood of a gate called Benjamin's, through which passed on the way to that tribe's territory, that prophet was arrested by the captain Irijah.‡ Had I had what appeared to me good reasons for regarding the tradition with regard to the site of Iah, and had I been willing to plunge into controversy, I should have been inclined to have placed this spot, which seems to fit all the required conditions so well. The hill called that of Jeremiah

bably *Bezetha*), of which the southern part is now comprehended within the limits of the city, and in which a large trench has been dug for the wall and the ditch.

Coming down from thence to Gethsemane, we ascend the southern summit of the Mount of Olives, in order to inspect the sepulchral cave known by the name of *the tomb of the prophets*. It is an underground cavern divided into many compartments; in its sides have been worked niches, in which bodies used to be deposited. Here the niches are perpendicular to the wall, and look like ovens; this arrangement has the effect of economising space, and allows of a considerable number of bodies being buried in the same cave. In many other ancient burying places the niches are parallel with the walls; so it is, for instance, with the Holy Sepulchre.

I find here no trace of sculpture or of masonry inside or outside; whatever may be the origin of the name given in our day to this sepulchre, it is not to it that the words of Jesus apply, "*Ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous.*"* I have said elsewhere that these words were probably spoken with reference to the tomb of Zechariah, and to the other similar monuments which lie beneath us in the valley.

It is towards these monuments that we are now descending. That of Absalom is the largest and the most curious. It is surrounded with a heap of small stones which conceal its base from view; for still, to this day, every Jew and every Mahometan who passes by, throws a pebble at this monument, repeating the Biblical malediction, "*Cursed is he that scetteth light by his father or his mother!*"†

* St. Matt. xxiii. 29.

† Deut. xxvii. 16.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

as Absalom, who so much feared lest his
should perish with him, succeeded in keeping
—a malediction ceaselessly repeated has pre-
his name for this cenotaph; and this imperish-
monument secures for its builder an immortality
sema.

the help of breaches which have been made
walls one manages, though with difficulty,
t an entrance into the interior of the mauso-
there also the ground is covered with stones
into it by passers by. I have spoken before
cone which crowns it; it is possible to climb
interior, like a sweep into a chimney. While

trying to do so, I hear a noise above me. I
y eyes, and find myself face to face with a

He looks at me with some terror, and wishes
away. I have time to examine him leisurely;

d and his yellow coat make him very like the
this part of the world, but he has a thicker

his tail is very fine, and like that of a fox.

the animal so often mentioned in Scripture *

curiosity in Arabs, and the insurmountable barriers which religious differences establish between them. To have been born in the little town of Jerusalem, to have spent five-and-twenty years there, and yet never to have felt moved to enter the only village in the suburbs, at a gunshot's distance from the walls—strange!

I, then, shall have to do the honours of Siloam to Hhannah. At the top of the village are tombs now half buried in the ground, but of which the edges may still be seen, decorated with sculptures; one may notice, too, remains of terraces and of steps cut in the rock. It was here, perhaps, that the tower stood which fell in the lifetime of Jesus;* at any rate, this would have been a well-chosen site for a fortress intended to defend the town, and especially the Temple, for it is just over against the south-east corner of the Haram.

Siloam has retained to this day, almost unaltered, the name which it bears in the New Testament, (*Siloudn* in Arabic,—in the Gospels *Siloam*).† It is very beautiful, seen from without, but on a near view, one of the poorest villages one can imagine. The houses are built against the rock, or rather they are nothing more than natural caverns or ancient sepulchres, cut in the sides of the mountain, and into which the entrance was imperfectly closed by a few scraps of wall. Some tombs serve as ovens, others as sheepcotes.

Thus there are, as far as I was able to judge, three rows of houses built one above the other, like the steps of an amphitheatre; the roofs of the lower rows forming

* St. Luke xiii. 4.

† It would seem that the termination of this name underwent slight changes between the days of Nehemiah and of Jesus. St. John and St. Luke both of them write it *Siloam*, whilst in the Old Testament one reads *Shélakh*, *Shiloackh*.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS

for the houses of the higher. Villages of this kind are not uncommon, I am told, in Judæa, where it is usual to utilise the caverns which exist there in the rocks and cliffs. When you have seen one of these, you will understand more easily these words of our Lord : *"Them which be in Judæa flee into the mountains, him which is on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house."* * For here it is the order to flee into the mountains it is not the order to come down from the housetop.

At the foot of Mount Moriah, opposite Siloam, is a village with kitchen gardens, arranged in terraces, and which are planted pomegranates, artichokes, and other vegetables. These are the ancient *gardens of Gethsemane*; they have the freshest verdure of any I have seen in Palestine. They owe this to the water of the reservoir of Siloam which is above them, the means of which they are irrigated. The spring, which is so called, is a little higher up the valley, still above the village, and is now called *the Fountain of the Virgin*. It communicates by a subterranean passage with the fountain of Siloam.

very rock on which the House of God was built, was to the Israelites a symbol of the spiritual life, and it is often alluded to in Scripture. Ezekiel, in his magnificent visions of the kingdom of God, sees these waters become a great river, spreading fertility on its banks, and restoring life to the accursed waters of the Dead Sea. "*Everything that liveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live. . . . And by the river, upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed, . . . because their waters, they issued out of the sanctuary.*" *

The valley of Hinnom, or of Gehenna, into which we come, is narrow, like that of Kedron, and has rather the configuration of a *combe*; it does not seem ever to have formed the bed of a torrent, and from being planted with olive trees, it has not the repulsive aspect which one might have expected. It was in consequence only of its historic associations that among the Jews of the times of Jesus the name Gehenna had come to signify hell. In that delirium of idolatry which had seized the Jews in the age of Isaiah and Jeremiah, they had erected altars there to Baal and Moloch; they made their sons and daughters pass through the fire to the honour of this latter deity, and we know from the books of Chronicles that the kings Ahaz and Manasseh themselves set the example of practising these abominations. The pious Josiah made an attempt to put a stop to these crimes by desecrating the valley of Hinnom; that is to say, by making it a charnel house, or at least a burying place. No doubt the Jews kicked against the decrees of Josiah, and attempted to preserve for this place its sacred character; but the

* Ezek. xlvii. 9, 12; comp. Zech. xiv. 8.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

ame when, willingly or unwillingly, they had their dead in the valley of Hinnom, because as "*no place*" elsewhere ; for the dead bodies of rebellious people covered the ground,—food for beasts of the field and the fowls of the air.* We can understand how it happened that all these scenes of death and idolatry, of crime and punishment made of this place a symbol of the torments of hell. In tradition or legend—it is difficult to say—assigns to the sides of this valley another spot for memory,—*Aceldama*, or the *Field of Blood*, bought from a potter with the money paid to him for his treachery, thenceforth was made the place for strangers in.†

Field of Blood, still called by the Arabs *Hakel*, (the field), or *Hakel Forar* (the potter's field), is on the side of a rock which overhangs the lower part of the valley.

This commands a fine view of the town and of the Mount of Olives, and the field itself is planted with olives which make it a very pretty spot. It is said that it is usual for the Catholics in Jerusalem

Has the custom of burying strangers here existed since the time of the Apostles? or was this *fosse commune* made in this place in order to justify the name *Aceldama*, which, it was thought, there was reason for giving to this field? Men will, no doubt, answer this question according to the prejudices, favourable or unfavourable, which they may entertain with regard to the tradition.

There is, at any rate, nothing incredible in the belief that this place is the original Aceldama. It contains clay for making pots, and we know that, in the time of Jeremiah, the gate by which one went out of Jerusalem towards the valley of Hinnom, bore the name of "*the pottery gate*." *

Leaving on one side the upper part of the valley, in which are still to be seen two fine fish-ponds, we climb the sides of Mount Sion, which are here very steep. On this side of Jerusalem is its only suburb, if one may so call three solitary buildings, not comprehended within the circuit of the walls, which have endeavoured to make up for this disadvantage by fortifying themselves as strongly as possible.

Of these three buildings, one, at only a few steps' distance from the gate of Sion, is an Armenian convent, built upon the legendary site of the house of Caiaphas. The second, close by, is the celebrated Mosque of David, which contains, it is said, the tomb of the prophet king. Entrance into this tomb is as strictly forbidden to unbelievers as into the *Haram*, but they are allowed

* *Porta fictilis* (Jer. xix. 2). Such is the sense of the expression, according to the Rabbis and the Vulgate. The French (and English) versions render it erroneously, "*the east gate*." According to the Targum of Jonathan, this *pottery gate* would be the same as the *dung gate*.

to visit the so-called *supper chamber* over it. The choice of this spot by the monks, as that to which to attach the memory of the supper-room, is an instance of the method of induction most commonly used by them in similar cases. As St. Peter said to the Jews, "*The sepulchre of the patriarch David is in the midst of us (apud nos) to this day,*"* they thought they might conclude, by pressing the literal sense of these words, that the upper room inhabited by the Apostles † was situated in the same building as the tomb of David.

A little lower down, a building just finished is attached to a school belonging to the Anglican Bishop's palace, in which little Jewish and Arab children are educated. I have several times visited it. It is a sort of fortified house, which you enter, as you do most of the houses in Jerusalem, by a small low back door; in doing which you have to bend double. Around is a great cemetery, enclosed with a white wall, European fashion. I was walking there yesterday, between two rows of tombs, with the wife of the guardian of the cemetery, while her children,—fresh-looking, blooming and rosy creatures,—were looking for Easter eggs, which had been hidden from them under the tufts of grass, and enlivening with their laughter and loud shouts of joy the silence of Gehenna.

As we drew near the Gate of Sion, some lepers squatting on the ground, after their manner, stretched out their hands to me, asking alms. Of all the human infirmities which display themselves in the sight of the sun, none is more piteous to see than this hideous disease. Leprosy does not affect only the skin, as the uninstructed in medicine commonly suppose, it disfigures the limbs and the features, and so swells them as to

* Acts ii. 29.

† Acts i. 13.

make them unrecognisable. The heart bleeds at the sight of these miseries that cannot be cured.

As it is a holiday to-day, Hhannah proposes that I should pay him a visit at his house, and make acquaintance with his family. I eagerly assent, delighted with the opportunity of penetrating into the interior of the family of a real Jerusalem bourgeois. We enter the house through a passage very low and pitch dark ; I expect to emerge into some wretched sort of home. But, in these countries especially, one must not trust to first impressions. After reaching the top of the stairs, we find ourselves on a pretty little terrace, and we enter a room, lofty and very well lighted. It is vaulted, and built entirely of hewn stone, and has no wainscoting or plastering. This style of construction gives to all rooms here a sort of monumental character ; they have an austere simplicity, a striking bareness, which fits Jerusalem well. There is no furniture, or only a carpet to cover the stone floor ; all round are cushions. In one of the corners of the room (the corners are always places of honour) sits, cross-legged, the father, Ahouâd, with his blue turban and grey moustache. He is smoking a narguileh. Some neighbours are squatted on the ground near him, and, like him, are smoking in silence. They have left their slippers at the door ; I do the same, and, at the invitation of Hhannah, I sit down in the other corner of the room *vis-à-vis* his father. Madame Ahouâd,—a benevolent-looking person, in a muslin gown, cloth vest, and wearing a green cap on her head,—goes to fetch me a long pipe, ready lighted ; which she transfers from her mouth to mine. Then she hands me a glass of *raki*, which she pours out from a crystal vase, with handles, and open at the top, like those represented

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

smonean coins. Then follows a glass of lemonade, of coffee, and some sweetmeats made by her for entertainment. They consist of cakes of fine flour, coarsely ground and very slightly baked, stuffed with some preparation of nuts or dates. I find it very

they bring me besides a red egg. Here, as among the Latin and Greek Christians give out at Easter to their children, eggs, coloured red, which they amuse themselves, like us, with *pricking*. The Mahometans have the same custom, only with them it is not at Easter, but at their great festival, which takes place in the month of Muharrar, (they have not told me its name,) and they colour their eggs yellow.

My conversation is not at first very animated, but is gradually becoming the less cordial. After saying *marhaba* ("good morning"), *catakhérek* ("thank you"), I find myself at the end of my Arabic. But I manage two words, which I make use of to convey to Madame the most agreeable sentiment, without doubt, which one can express to a mother,—praise of her son.

The father, Ahouâd, talks less, but tells me many times over how gratified he is at my visit. He also communicates to me his views on politics,—which I will not repeat for fear of compromising him with the Ottoman government.

John's brothers and sister, surrounded by his children, are present during our conversation, but they take no part in it, and keep at a distance, with the reserve to which young people are trained in a patriarchal family. When I take my leave, there is a repetition of the mutual compliments and thanks.

I return home to occupy myself in writing. The sky is overcast, and a storm comes on; it thunders; several smart showers succeed each other, but each lasts only a few minutes. This evening, at eight p.m., the thermometer stands at 10° centigrade.

The climate of Jerusalem is generally very agreeable, from a light breeze which blows every day, specially in the afternoons. It only fails in the months of May and October; accordingly these two months, particularly May, are the most severe. From about the 10th of June to the end of September, the heat is more moderate. The cold of winter never lasts long; this year it has been severer than usual; there has been ice, and for two days running two feet deep of snow; but on the third day it melted.

I spoke just now of the custom that prevails in the East of taking off one's shoes before coming into a room. In private houses this is simply for cleanliness; as the carpet is at once couch and table, it is important not to dirty it. In entering sacred places (mosques, or churches), shoes are taken off from a different motive; one shrinks from mingling the dust of profane earth with a soil accounted holy; it was for that reason

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

Moses at the Burning Bush was commanded to *shake off his shoes from off his feet.*"* It was for that also that the Israelites, when they left a foreign country to re-enter their own, used to shake off the dust from their shoes before crossing the frontier. Christ alludes to this custom when He says to His disciples: "*Whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, as a testimony against them.*"† This saying is equivalent to this other,—which is, so to say, its translation: "*any man will not hear the Church, let him be unto us as an heathen man.*"‡ With the preaching of the Gospel another covenant was inaugurated; those who rejected the disciples of Jesus, rejected Him who had sent them; § they shut themselves out from the kingdom of God; they no longer formed part of the holy people, nor their cities of the Holy Land.

VII.

FROM JERUSALEM TO JERICO.

I should like to be able now to give an account of

plain of Jericho and the shores of the Dead Sea. I say an opportunity, for it cannot be done just when one pleases. That district is dangerous for travellers; even more so than any other part of the Holy Land. This need not surprise us: we know by the Parable of the Good Samaritan that, in the time of Jesus, under settled Roman government, a man might be stripped by robbers on the high road from Jerusalem to Jericho. Imagine then what must be the state of things under the Ottoman government! It is therefore necessary to take an escort—not certainly of Turkish soldiers, which would but attract the foe—but of Bedouins of the desert. These Bedouins consider themselves legitimate sovereigns of the plain of the Jordan, and, on principle, I do not very well know what objection could be made to their rights. It is with them that one must come to an understanding; a ransom is paid in advance to some head of a tribe, who declares himself satisfied with it, and binds himself in the names of Allah and of Mahomet not to rob you of the rest, and accompanies you during the journey, ready "*to give you help and protection in case of need*," and to defend you against both his friends and enemies.

This ransom, this tribute,—or, as we should say in Europe, this *visa*,—sometimes costs travellers a large enough sum. It is, however, best to submit to it. I made the acquaintance in Palestine of an English painter, who made this excursion shortly after me, and who, from having neglected this form, reached the shores of the Dead Sea as naked as the mountains he had just crossed.

It is usual therefore to organise one's party as a caravan, and then to pay so much a head to make up the sum demanded by the Bedouin Scheikh. These

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

ins are generally brilliant soldiers, well mounted well armed, a sort of knights errant,—with this back, that they inflict more injuries than they s. One must not conclude from this that all sheikhs are alike. The Arab tribe, like the com- with us in the primitive times, is but an en- nent of the family; and the scheikh accordingly rs, very nearly, to our *maire de village*.* There ome of every sort. It is not, however, indis- ple for the scheikh, as it is for the *maire*, to e to sign his name at the end of a document. people are satisfied with dipping into ink the hey always wear on their finger, and stamping t the document to which they wish to attach their ure.

the day after my arrival in Jerusalem, the four cans I had met at Ramleh proposed to me to em in making the expedition to the Dead Sea. had provided themselves with an escort, and they n excellent dragoman. These dragomans—whom enerally engages in Egypt—are not only inter-

escort. One of the two wears the coarse woollen dress, with broad white and brown stripes, which is the ordinary costume of the Bedouins; the other is a scheikh; he is dressed in a red silk robe, and on his head wears a large yellow silk handkerchief, fitting closely, of which the long fringes frame his face in a most picturesque manner; he is mounted on a splendid white horse, and holds in his hand a long spear; one might fancy oneself looking at one of the Saracen heroes of Ariosto. His gentle and calm expression, his regular features, his short and fine beard, through which one can see the lips and the outline of the mouth, make up a striking likeness to the traditional face of Christ.

We leave the town by the Gate of St. Stephen, and descend into the valley. Arrived in front of Gethsemane, we leave it on our left hand, and go up by the road which cuts diagonally across the side of the Mount of Olives. Then we follow the ridge which connects that mountain with the Hill of Offence.

Large companies of Mahometan pilgrims accompany us up the hill, chanting as they go. They are on their way to the tomb of Moses. Most of them are women and girls in holiday attire. I am never weary of admiring the gracefulness of their dress; it consists of a simple tunic, striped in all manner of colours; these colours are brilliant, but harmonized with extreme good taste. They carry on their heads their little packs, which they hold on with both hands; from their naked arms, each loaded with a double silver bracelet, hang wide sleeves, open, Chinese-fashion, and reaching down below the knee. Their figures are slender and graceful, and their faces most pleasing, notwithstanding their extreme thinness.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

ey are country women, and accordingly wear
ls. I like to think that this style of dress, so
nt from that worn by the women of the towns,
ancient Israelitish costume, retained unchanged
ntry places through all the revolutions that have
over the land and the mingling of races. At
we know from the Bible that among the ancient
ws the holiday dresses of the children and girls
many-coloured. Such was the coat in which the
love of his father clothed Joseph;* such, also,
esses worn by the daughters of David.†

e chant of these pilgrims is joyous, very different
that which I have hitherto heard among the
: it sounds like a *souvenir* of past times, an echo
se joyous songs that used to be sung in chorus by
ebrew pilgrims returning from the Passover.

ers are on horseback. Here is a man with a
beard,—his children mounted behind him; there
nipage of a quite peculiar character,—two women
in great wooden cages, balancing each other
her side of a horse. A red dais extends over the

into it ; it is a deep cave. There is no proof that this tomb is the real one, but I could not pronounce against it absolutely, as some travellers do.

From this place we descend by a steep and stony path, like the one we saw on the way from Ramleh to Jerusalem, and like many others which we shall see to-day. We continue our journey along valleys, and over hill-tops, rounded like backs of sheep,—that is the image which first presents itself to one's fancy. The strange comparison of the psalmist seems less so in Judæa than it would be elsewhere : “ *What aileth thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest ? and thou, Jordan, that thou wast driven back ? Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams, and ye little hills like young sheep ?* ”* These mountains, all sheep-backed, in which no sooner do you reach the top of one, than you see another, rising beyond it,—these “mountains of division,” as the Song of Solomon calls them,† give to several passages of Scripture a singular appropriateness ; for this character of the country suggested to the Hebrew poets many images which would not have occurred to others. “ *How beautiful upon the mountains,*” cries Isaiah, “ *are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings !* ”‡ And the Shulamite, “ *The voice of my beloved ! Behold, he cometh, leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.* ” §

* Psalm cxlv. 5, 6. It is to this class of images that belongs the name of *bull* (*Taurus*), given by the ancients to so great a number of mountains. The Mount of Olives is in our day called by the Arabs *Djebel-et-Târ*, Mount Bull. The same name is given to Gerizim, to Tabor, and to the Sinai group. It was natural to pastoral nations so to call a hill-top which towered above those around it, like a bull lifting his head above the rest of the herd.

† Song of Solomon ii. 17. See margin.

‡ Isaiah lii. 7.

§ Song of Solomon ii. 8.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

we come upon no traces of human habitations; here there, however, are a few cultivated fields; the country is deserted, but its look is not at all melancholy, and from the hill-tops the view is extensive. For a long, all traces of cultivation cease, and we are in a desert,—not the sandy desert, such as we saw in Egypt, but the steppe, the pasture land,—called by the Jews *midbar*. Not a tree, not a shrub, nothing but a carpeting of turf, which colours in patches ground strewn with large stones. Was it into this very desert, or into the Jordan, or was it into another, of the same kind, that Jesus was “led up of the Spirit,” after baptism, and spent the forty days? However that may be, one cannot pass through it without being reminded of the story of the Temptation. “*Command these stones be made bread;*” *—I do not clearly see what other way this place could have furnished, so to speak, the *material* for the miracle which Satan demanded of us. The high mountain from which he shewed us the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them, is also not difficult to identify. There is no lack,

theless offer so marked a contrast to each other, should have furnished Jesus with a very natural image to picture the complete distinction which exists between the good and the bad among men. Goats and sheep graze in distinct flocks, under the care of one shepherd,—the sheep gathered together in a compact flock round the shepherd, according to their well-known habit, the goats more scattered, and led by their vagabond instincts. Often a goat intrudes his black coat amidst the white fleeces, introducing confusion among the quiet ranks of the sheep. Accordingly, it is at times necessary for the shepherd to restore order, and disentangle the two flocks. We remember the picture of the Last Judgment. All the nations will be "*gathered like a flock before the Son of man*" (*congregabuntur ante eum*), "*and He shall separate them one from another as a shepherd divideth the sheep from the goats.*"* Jesus speaks of this as an every-day sight. Perhaps He had it before His eyes while He was speaking; for He was then sitting upon the Mount of Olives, which commanded a view over these same plains in which I am now walking.†

Whilst looking at this little scene of pastoral life, I see another parable of the Saviour‡—the most beautiful of the parables, if one may allow oneself to have preferences—also enacted before my eyes. Drawn off by I know not what caprice, one sheep has escaped and run off towards the top of the mountain. I see the shepherd *leave the ninety and nine*, and run after the one wanderer. Haslin, our dragoman, whose horse is better than mine, or who understands managing him better than I do, takes pity on the poor man, and helps him in the pursuit of the fugitive. He soon compels it to

* St. Matt. xxv. 32. † St. Matt. xxiv. 3. ‡ St. Luke xv. 4—7.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

...e its steps; the shepherd gets hold of it, lays
his shoulders, and *brings it back rejoicing*.
...e come upon a khân in ruins; it is the only build-
-even in ruins, that I have seen since Bethany in
whole length of road from Jerusalem to Jericho.
...tals use the term *khân* of what our writers call
avaußerai: it is the inn of the East, an inn with-
-ed or kitchen, where the traveller finds nothing
than a shelter from the rays of the sun or the
of night. I shall have an opportunity of speaking
here of what the khâns are in the towns; in the
ry they are mere sheds. One comes upon them
enough in the different countries of the East; and
in Greece, with rare exceptions, they are still the
nns. They formerly were to be found in Pales-
-but in this respect, as in others, that country is
degenerate. In our day the ruins only of these
ive hosteleries exist. It was for one of these
s (*diversorium viatorum*) that Jeremiah longed,
he had to witness the turbulence and the
of his fellow-citizens: "*O that I had in the*

a pretty extensive view. Near it is an ancient cistern not yet entirely crumbled into ruins. This *khân* is situated just half-way between Jerusalem and Jericho, that is, at three hours' walk from each of these towns; one may suppose it was the halting-place, and probably the only one, between these two great towns. Who can tell that it is not the "inn" to which the merciful Samaritan conveyed the traveller? At any rate, it was on this road that Jesus spoke this admirable parable; for we see that, on leaving the spot, the first place He came to was a certain village, in which Martha received Him into her house;* and we know from St. John that Martha lived in Bethany, the first village, in fact, one comes to on the way to Jerusalem from Jericho. Here, as was so often the case, the circumstances of the moment, and the scenery in which He happened to be, suggested to the Saviour the images He used.

I will here remark that the synoptic Gospels, and St. Luke in particular, keep much more strictly to the chronological order in their narratives than is commonly supposed. The study of the New Testament, carried on on the spot, suggests many proofs of this. What I have just said is an instance of it. St. Luke, who did not belong to that country, seems not to have known that the village in which Martha lived was Bethany; but the course of his narrative agrees perfectly with the order in which the places he mentions occur.†

I return to my sheep and shepherds,—for the *Khân*—

* St. Luke x. 38.

† St. Luke even appears not to know that all this took place in Judæa, but St. John makes particular mention of this journey of Jesus to Jerusalem.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

r furnishes me with a new opportunity of
ing these shepherds of the desert. We have
anted, and arranged ourselves for breakfast, not
e khân—for, at this hour of the day, the remain-
gments of its walls give insufficient shade—but
the shelter of a large cave worked in the side
mountain; the natural inn has outlasted that
by the hand of man; this fine cavern had
before it, and no doubt suggested the spot
halting-place for travellers. Haslin spread a
on the ground, and set out our provisions
us. A shepherd boy who has caught sight of
s down from the top of the mountain; he is
or fourteen years old—the true goatherd of the
poets, with naked legs and feet, a grey smock-
with loose sash and, thrown over his shoulder
scarf, the woollen coverlet in which he wraps
at night.* But you must not complete the
with "*de collo fistula pendet.*" No, the rustic
Polyphemus would not be in place among the
rds of Judæa; what you see hanging from his

that David, keeping his father's sheep, had to deliver them out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear.*

This fact, if I am not mistaken, gives meaning to many Biblical comparisons, of which we often miss the force by reading into them the ideas of our western pastoral poetry. One must try to forget Némorin.† The expression, "*Shepherds of the nations*,"—applied to kings in the Bible, and in Homer,—is very far from being meant to suggest none but images of peace, as we might have thought beforehand.‡ The good shepherd is he who not only "*feeds his sheep in green pastures*," and "*leads them forth beside the waters of comfort*," but also "*whose rod and staff comfort them*;"§ who lets no one pluck them out of his hand, and is ready to fight in their defence, and to "*lay down his life for them*." ||

I am sorry to make so many digressions, and really do not know when I shall reach Jericho. At every step in a journey through the Holy Land, one comes upon sights associated with some memory, which arrests one. A journey in this country is a perpetual commentary upon Holy Scripture. This is a remark which has been made a hundred times, but I make it once more, because I find it a hundred times more true than I had expected. There is no need of much learning, or of any uncommon powers of observation or of thought, to profit by such a journey. One has not to seek for objects of interest; they come to one

* 1. Sam. xvii. 34—37.

† Némorin is the hero of one of Florian's pastoral romances entitled *Estelle* (1788), which was for many years popular, but is now out of fashion.

‡ Psalm xxiii.

§ See, for instance Jer. vi. 3.

|| St. John x. 1—16.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

mselves. The only regret one experiences is
ling how much one has missed ; it is indeed the
pas de richesses.

s is a great pleasure during the journey, but there
fficulty in writing an account of it. That which
l does not always look so ;* and one is afraid
ng thought influenced by prejudice. Indeed, a
er who has observed too little is more likely to
given than one who is suspected of having seen
uch. I will not, however, for that reason abstain
recording what is a fact,—that, as if to make my
ences during my three hours' journey on this
c road complete, I did not fail to come upon an
ation of what the Gospels tell us as to its being
ed by robbers. I met one of those brigands
with cords, driven by another man. But in our
n seeing such a sight one feels a doubt as to
of the two is the robber. That, however, does
fect the case on the point that interests us ;—
way, we saw a robber.

last we catch sight of the Dead Sea, of a beauti-

comparing one country with another, I will here remark that this view reminds me rather strikingly of the end of the lake of Neuchâtel and the plain of Yverdon, as seen from the old Lausanne road. The mountains of Moab and Ammon fairly represent those of the Jura. The site of Jericho would stand for that of Valentin. But all this is here of course on a very large scale, and it is better lighted up,—a painting instead of an engraving,—for such is always the image which occurs to one on comparing the scenery of eastern with that of northern lands.

We have but one more descent to make, but it is long and steep; my tired horse stumbles at every step; soon, as we cross a pretty little brook, he dips his smoking nostrils into it and refreshes himself with long draughts of the water.

Here we are in the valley. We follow for a few moments the base of the mountain diverging from the lake. Vegetation here begins once more to shew itself,—nothing, however, but little shrubs prickly with thorns. The prettiest bears lilac flowers with yellow stamina like those of the potato, and a round fruit, of the size of a biffin apple or of a large lemon, full of little grains. We visit the stream which is called *Elisha's fountain*, in memory of the story narrated in 2 Kings ii. 19—22. It is probable this is really the spring to which the Biblical story refers; for to a considerable distance round this spot in the neighbourhood of Jericho no other is to be found.

Jericho, to which the name of “the City of Palm-trees” is given in the Bible, was formerly surrounded with a forest of those fine trees. Some were still to be seen here at the beginning of this century; there is not one left now; neither is a sycamore to be seen,

like that climbed by Zaccheus. A square tower, built by Franks, and three parts ruined, a poor little hamlet, protected by a thorny hedge,—that is all that remains now of Jericho.

In the times of Elijah and Elisha, Jericho had a school of the prophets. But it was not that which made its fame. The names which are its glory are neither those of prophets, of kings, nor of priests; they are the names of persons outside the chosen people, but inscribed in the *Golden Book* of Divine grace; as, for instance, that of the woman which was a sinner, who, as the firstfruits of the Gentile world and precursor of the sinful woman of the Gospel History, was saved by her faith, amidst the ruin of a whole city;* or that of the publican Zaccheus, to whom was addressed that saying, expressive of a new covenant of grace, "*The Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost*;"† or again, that of the blind beggar, sitting by the gates of the city, who cried to Jesus:

"*O Son of David, have mercy on me!*"

"*What wilt thou that I should do unto thee?*"

"*Lord, that I might receive my sight.*"

"*Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole.*"‡

Near the ancient tower which I have just mentioned, in the bed of a dried-up river, we see a great number of tents; it is the encampment of the Coptic and Greek pilgrims, who arrived before us from Jerusalem, and who, to-morrow morning, will go and bathe in the Jordan. Whole families are there, going and coming; some are preparing their repasts, others are seated on the grass. One hears nothing but singing and shouts

* Josh. ii.; Heb. xi. 31.

† St. Luke xix. 10.

‡ St. Mark x. 46—52.

of joy. It is a joyous and animated scene, a fine Oriental festivity of a kind of which we have no idea.

We pitch our tents on the opposite side of the ravine, and soon retire to rest, as we have to start early in the morning. Much later into the night I overhear near my tent the songs and the noise of the games of the Copts. Their principal amusement seems to be singing a sort of catch: one man sings, and all the rest accompany him with a rhythmical beating of hands, and they repeat many times, enthusiastically, the burthen of the song. It sounds primitive—almost savage; and yet it is self-restrained and decent. The influence of Christianity has passed over it, and though past and gone, its perfume still hangs about it,—*Servabit odorem testa diu.*

I meditate, as I fall asleep, on this ruined Jericho, on this Dead Sea so near me, and I say to myself that if the Eternal, our God, had not had mercy on us, "*we should have been as Sodom, we should have been like unto Gomorrah.*" *

VIII.

THE JORDAN AND THE DEAD SEA.

To M. L. B—— A——

Jerusalem, April, 1858.

I have already made many excursions in the neighbourhood,—to Emmaus—to St. John of the Wilderness—to Bethlehem—and elsewhere. My expedition to the Dead Sea is one of those which have most interested me; there, as in all that I have seen of Judæa, the country is infinitely more picturesque than

* Isa. i. 9; Rom. ix. 20.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

imagined it; it has a character of *roominess*, I had not expected to find; it is, as the phrase is, the *grand style*. But if geographically very is in a state of desolation truly frightful; it is in of a ruin. It might seem as if all trace of activity having long since left it the land it- at last become decrepit and meagre with age. Underlying rock crops out everywhere, the soil is ing; on all sides are the beds of dried-up rivers. must except the Jordan, in which I narrowly d drowning.

had slept at Jericho, or rather on the site where o once stood. At two o'clock in the morning t by Arab time—we set off to visit the Jordan. All moon of the month *Nisan*,—for it was the ight of the Jewish Passover,—was lighting up us the most beautiful and novel scene on which s ever rested. Some hundreds of Coptic pilgrims, , women, children,—in turbans, in tarbouches, g, riding on horses or donkeys, were arranging lves for a start, in the white moonlight, in the

bend over its waters, drinking in their freshness. This range of the Jordan runs like a ribbon of fresh green across the sands of the desert, a living pathway decked with flowers, traversing a burnt-up land that seemed under a curse. That fine image of the Psalmist,—“*a tree planted by the waterside, whose leaf shall not wither,*” * has, in these burning regions of the earth, much more of literal and striking truth than elsewhere.

While reflecting upon this, I was admiring the beauty of the scene that surrounded me, further enhanced at the time by the indefinable effects produced by the subdued light of the moon,—the broad plain overhung on one side by the round-topped hills of Judæa, and on the other by the hills of Gad and Reuben forming an upright wall, of which the long horizontal summit carries the eye far into the distance. Meantime the Copts had arrived. With loud shouts of joy they had dismounted; in a moment they had taken off their clothes, and were bathing, or rather washing themselves on the banks of the river.

The Jordan is no broader than the Thiéle. I also plunged into the water, a little higher up the stream than the Copts (for good reasons), and like an old *habitué* of the *Môle de la Guillotine*,† wished to swim across the river to the other side, to gather some of the *Idumæan palms* which grow there. But the stream is so strong that it carried me away with great rapidity; I struggled my utmost against it, and at last, exhausted, began to cry out for help. But the Copts are no swimmers, and do not understand French; they stayed

* Psalm i. 3; Jer. xvii. 8.

† The name of one of the piers which formed the harbour of Neuchâtel, and near which the boys used to bathe during the author's childhood.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

y on the bank, and were content to wade into water up to their knees. And I was being floated further and further from the bank, and now myself at a long distance from my companions. By the blessing of God, after five minutes' agony, I succeeded in getting near enough to the river's bank to hold of a branch, landed, ran through the crowd, not at my clothes, though not without difficulty. The danger had been a real one, and I have since many stories of travellers drowned in the Jordan. I must not, however, suppose that it is as full, or as rapid, at all times of the year. It is in spring, during the melting of the snows on Mount Lebanon, that it swells to this extraordinary degree. A man, who passed it near this spot, and at the same time of the year—only four days earlier*—expressly said that "*at this season of the year the Jordan overflows all its banks.*"† God does not always make use of an evident miracle, as in the case of Joshua, to enable us clearly see that He watches over us. After having bathed themselves, the Copts plunge

Meantime, day has dawned. We start at the same time as the Copts ; but we turn towards the shore of the Dead Sea, across the plain which is still covered with thorn-bushes. The two Bedouins who escorted us have just been relieved by a third, armed with a lance of fabulous length. He gallops in magnificent style over the plain.

The water of the Dead Sea is clear and limpid, and to look at, is not different from the purest water ; accordingly, our horses eagerly dip their noses into it, and draw them out again instantly, with disgust. I taste it, and find it even much more salt than I expected. If you take a single mouthful of it, spitting it out immediately, you retain, for a long time after, an intolerable nitrous taste. If you dip your hands into it, you find it impossible to wipe it quite off, and the skin still feels a very disagreeable, astringent sensation. The pebbles on the shore are always wet and shining. In short, it is sea water of an intenser sort ; a sea whose salt is nitre, not kitchen salt.

Of course, as a loyal subscriber to the Challandes collection, I picked up, for the Neuchâtel Museum, some pebbles and shells,—not sea-shells, there is no animal life in the Dead Sea,—but fresh-water shells, mixed with fragments of reeds, from the *detritus* of the Jordan. One of my travelling companions drew my attention to this distinction. How often had I cause to regret my want of knowledge of zoology, of botany, and geology ! Some amount of knowledge of this sort would often have enabled me to perceive, with more of accuracy, the distinguishing characteristics of a country. Open your eyes as wide as you may, you cannot feel you understand anything really unless you know its name ; it is the story of Adam and the animals. In a journey

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

as this, one finds how great is the use of all one knows, even on the smallest matters. Accordingly, in ignorance of Arabic, of which I felt regret, almost cease, that I had not continued the study, Hebrew often very useful to me. I was also very fortunate in knowing a little English, and in having the impulse necessary for coining Italian, as the need for it is. These two languages (Italian and English) are, of all those of Europe, the most serviceable in the East; each is of secondary importance; the times of St. Louis and of the "*beau Duclos*," are fled,—the days when Europe was *Frangistan*, and all Europeans *Franks*, of the past. In these days they are rather called *latini*. The Frenchman, the Austrian, the *Milord* (that is, the Englishman, properly so called, under which is included the American), are considered by the Arabs only varieties of the genus *Inglese*. Not, I think, English travellers are much more numerous than others, but they count for twice as much, here, in Switzerland, and for the same reason. But, once again, why did we not pursue our studies in Arabic?

will find all my words true. I will not repeat what I have said, but the impressions left upon one's mind by a visit to Palestine. They are very real, and I now understand what is meant by a pilgrimage. A visit to Judea would not, it is true, convert an unbeliever, but such facts as one has, however feeble it may be, a reverence and strengthened in these regions. Like the natural tradition, like the sacred history, the Holy Land is a living page in the records of Revelation.

IX.

THE RETURN FROM THE DEAD SEA BY MARSHALL.

Whilst the climate of the greater part of Palestine is temperate, that of the valley of the Jordan, and above all, of the plain of Jericho and the basin of the Dead Sea, is tropical. This is partly owing to the situation of these districts, which lie very much below the level of the Mediterranean, and partly to the great walls of bare rock which stand around them. In summer the heat here is intolerable: the inhabitants of Jerusalem will scarcely venture to come further than Jericho's only spring. One can imagine what a charm there was for the Jews of old in the proximity of these two cities, which were at about the same distance from each other as Paris and Versailles. By spending the summer amid the fresh air of the hills-tops of Jerusalem and Bethleem, and the winter under the palm-trees of Jericho, and beneath the shadow of these great rocks heated by the sun, one could, without difficulty, live *consistently* in a climate always mild and beneficent, and as in an eternal spring.

When we left the shores of the Dead Sea—*at eight*

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

as this, one finds how great is the use of all one's, even on the smallest matters. Accordingly, in ignorance of Arabic, of which I felt regret, almost so, that I had not continued the study, Hebrew is often very useful to me. I was also very fortunate in knowing a little English, and in having the impudence necessary for coining Italian, as the need for it

These two languages (Italian and English) are, like those of Europe, the most serviceable in the East; the latter is of secondary importance; the times of St. Louis and of the "*beau Dunois*," are fled,—the days when Europe was *Frangistan*, and all Europeans *Franks*, of the past. In these days they are rather called *Franks*. The Frenchman, the Austrian, the *Milore* (i. e. the Englishman, properly so called, under which is included the American), are considered by the natives as only varieties of the genus *Inglese*. Not, I think, that English travellers are much more numerous than the others, but they count for twice as much, here, as in Switzerland, and for the same reason. But, once again, why did we not pursue our studies in Arabic?

will find all my acts and doings recorded in my diaries. I will not repeat what I have said of the religious impressions left upon one's mind by a visit to Jerusalem. They are very real, and I now understand what is meant by a pilgrimage. A visit to Judæa would not, it is true, convert an unbeliever; but such faith as one has, however feeble it may be, is reawakened and strengthened in these regions. Like the material creation, like the sacred history, the Holy Land is itself a page in the records of Revelation.

IX.

THE RETURN FROM THE DEAD SEA BY MAR-SABA.

Whilst the climate of the greater part of Palestine is temperate, that of the valley of the Jordan, and, above all, of the plain of Jericho and the basin of the Dead Sea, is tropical. This is partly owing to the situation of these districts, which lie very much below the level of the Mediterranean, and partly to the great walls of bare rock which stand around them. In summer the heat here is intolerable; the inhabitants of Jerusalem will scarcely venture to come hither. Winter is Jericho's only spring. One can imagine what a charm there was for the Jews of old in the vicinity of these two cities, which were at about the same distance from each other as Paris and Versailles. By spending the summer amid the fresh air of the hill-tops of Jerusalem and Bethlehem, and the winter under the palm-trees of Jericho, and beneath the shadow of these great rocks heated by the sun, one could, without difficulty, live continually in a climate always mild and beneficent, and as in an eternal spring.

When we left the shores of the Dead Sea,—at eight

or nine o'clock in the morning,—the rays of the sun were beginning already to be overpowering. We returned to Jerusalem by a different road from that by which we came, taking a more southerly direction, and passing under the convent of Mar-Saba. We climb by steep and narrow paths cut into the face of mountains, even higher and more bare than those of yesterday. Here, for a long distance, we see no vegetation,—only sand,—for ever, sand. Far away in the distance, on one of these mountain-tops, they point out to me a pyramid believed by the Mahometans to be the tomb of Moses. At last, here and there, appear a few blades of grass,—not tufts, nothing but solitary blades. On a large plateau we find a hundred or so of camels, grazing, under the care of a single shepherd. Further off are flocks of sheep and of goats. We come upon an encampment of wandering shepherds; their tents, arranged in a circle, are made of black wool. It is to these tents of Arab shepherds that the Shulamite compares her complexion, tanned by the sun: "*I am black, like the tents of Kedar.*"* It was here, or rather a little further to the south, that the shepherds of Abraham and of Lot pastured their enormous flocks. It must have been from here, too,—from the top of the mountain which we have just crossed,—that Lot must have seen this valley of the Jordan, at that time so well watered.† One understands how fascinating to him must have been these smiling landscapes, seen from the tops of these barren rocks. No contrast could be greater; here the desert,—below, the luxuriant vegetation of the tropics.

* *Song of Solomon* i. 5. Kedar was the son of Ishmael (Gen. xxv. 13). His descendants were shepherds (Isa. lx. 7), and they lived in tents,—that is, they were nomads (Isa. xlii. 11).

† Gen. xiii. 10.

I call it luxuriant vegetation, and yet what I have said of the plain of Jericho cannot have conveyed such an idea. Its vegetation is luxuriant only on the actual banks of the Jordan. But it is easy to see that all that is needed is more of moisture, and one can imagine what must have been the fertility of this country at the time when Jericho still had its great forest of palm-trees, and consequently more rain than it can have at present. And the southern extremity of the Dead Sea is in our day still remarkable for its exuberant vegetation. Some time after my return from Jericho, I met, at the house of M. Gobat, a Swiss naturalist, Dr. Joos, of Schaffhausen, who has often explored Palestine and the neighbouring regions. He had just arrived from the country of Moab, and the Araba, and was still possessed with a feeling of great wonder at the force of the vegetation to be seen in this fine oasis to the south of the Dead Sea ; the *asclepias*, for instance, he told me, which at Jericho is but a shrub, is there a magnificent tree.

The shepherds receive us hospitably in their tents ; they offer us camel's milk, and ask for tobacco in exchange. After a short halt, and some hours' march, during which we see no trace of life, we arrive at a road worked in the rock, and fenced in with a wall, built of unhewn stones. Soon we see at our feet a deep and narrow ravine, at the bottom of which a row of white pebbles marks out, between the rocks of yellow limestone, the dried-up bed of the Kedron. This scene is very different from that of yesterday. Instead of dome-shaped sandhills, we have now before us pointed rocks of a height which it makes one giddy to look at, and frightful precipices,—in a word, what is called romantic scenery. Our road follows the ridge of one of the

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

ains that close in our ravine, and soon we catch on the nearly perpendicular side of the rock, of creek monastery of Saint Saba.

is ancient convent looks like a fortress, and, indeed, one. Compelled to defend itself against robbers against unbelievers, it is fortified, on the side facing top of the mountain, with a battlemented wall, d by two large towers ; on the opposite side, the ice is protection enough.

the steep flanks of the ravine, on both sides, are gs into a great number of caverns, apparently ssible. It is said that there are thousands of and that they are to be found over numbers of e miles in the valley of Kedron. Some of them e work of man, others of nature, only enlarged by n art. These caverns are a characteristic feature e geography, as well as of the history, of this y. They are constantly mentioned in the Bible, instance,—without speaking of the other sepul- vaults,—the cave of Machpelah, in which Abraham uried : * that in which Lot took refuge after the

and to turn troglodytes.* When Gideon had freed them from the tyranny of Midian, they came out, one by one, from their caves ; but the memory of this kind of life did not altogether die out, and in times of panic the people were very ready to betake themselves once more to these subterranean hiding places.† Accordingly, this image recurs continually in the threatenings of the prophets, in which it represents the extremity of fear and distress.‡

At a very different period of history, under the reign of the Asmonæans and the Herods, these cells were again occupied by pious Israelites, who came to seek shelter from the evils of civilized life in the same places in which their fathers found refuge in times of barbarism. The mountains to the west of the Dead Sea were in the time of Pliny§ the principal resort of the Essene cenobites. At a later date, in the first ages of Christianity, they became the asylums of the Christian hermits. It is asserted that there were as many as eleven thousand of them !

It is a strange, romantic history, which sets one dreaming for a long time,—that of this race of solitaries, suspended like ghosts, between earth and heaven, without laws and without the restraints of society, with no king but God, no utterance but prayer;—a mysterious history, all the more attractive that it never was, and never will be, written, and which had no spectators but the silent rocks of the valley of Kedron. In our day one sees, sailing on outstretched wing from out of these caverns, flights of the fair blue pigeons, piping their sweet plaintive notes,|| who “*take up their dwelling*

* Judges vi. 2.

† Isa. ii. 19; Rev. vi. 15.

‡ 1 Sam. xiii. 6.

§ Plinii Hist. Nat., lib. v. 15.

|| Isa. xxxviii. 14.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

the clefts of the rock in the secret places of the

*

At the end of the fifth century, St. Saba congregated the cenobite life the hermits of this Thebaid desert. An Antiochian Damascene, and others besides, brought glory to the convent, which is still to this day existing, a noble relic of the ancient ages of the Church. At a time, and even in our own day, it has been pillaged by the Mussulmans; many a time it has had to suffer pillage, and the monks who inhabited it have been massacred, or tortured to death.

We pitch our tents a little higher up, and after a few days' rest present ourselves at the gate of the monastery. No woman is ever allowed to enter it; if a woman begs for hospitality, she is lodged in one of the cells which defend the wall. Men can only be admitted on presenting a letter of introduction; we have one from the American consul at Jerusalem, the other from the Greek Patriarch. We are received by the aged monks, of benevolent countenances, with long white beards (one of the two is the head of the con-

scription, "*Christ be with us !*" Then they bring us to a little garden, in which grows a date-tree, considered to be the great marvel of St. Saba ; its fruits, which have no kernel, give children to women that have none.

Another curiosity of this convent are the bells, said to be the only ones in the whole Ottoman empire. This may at one time have been the case ; but in our day the intolerance of the Turkish government has been to a remarkable degree relaxed, and I have seen many other bells in Palestine. What interests me more is the ancient church of this monastery, which is a cave, a *laura*, such as were the dwellings of the monks themselves in old times. I noticed a very deep baptistery that is used—or, at least, that formerly was used—for baptizing by immersion, according to the Greek use, adult infidels converted to Christianity.

The monastery of St. Saba has, I am told, among its vassals some families of Bedouins, who undertake to defend it by mounting guard round its walls. And it is they, also, who bring to it, from the Patriarch at Jerusalem, the provisions it requires for its use. This feudal relationship with Jerusalem, of which I was not told the origin, is kept up by a custom binding the monks to place, every day, in a certain tower, some provisions of which the Bedouins have the use. It is even possible that that is the whole secret of this pretended vassalship.

Many rooms, very cleanly kept, their floors covered with carpets or mats, and with cushions round the walls, are provided as lodgings for the pilgrims. We are taken into a little divan ; the two old men take their seats by our sides, and the young monk goes to fetch a flagon of *raki*. It is a sort of aniseed, much used in

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

evant. He pours out a little glass of it, and
ts it to each one of us in turn. As soon as a
has drunk a few drops of it, the cup-bearer refills
ass to the brim, and passes it on to the next.
lass passes round in this way several times, and
tle refection ends with figs and dried raisins, and
cup of coffee.

rcely are we back in our tents when we see the
ble Superior coming up. His step is heavy with
He brings with him a servant, carrying a bottle
wine of the country. The Superior drinks it
s. It is a wine which might be very good, but,
the wines of Palestine, it is badly made, thick
ur,—in short, detestable.

en evening came, I went out alone, to climb the
t hill-top. How easily one understands, in this
y, what is so often said of Jesus,—“*Departing to
tain apart to pray.*”* The air is clear and fresh,
day of burning heat. The towers and the dome
convent, the rocks of Kedron, the round tops of

I rise early, as one does on the mountains. The *moukres* set to work foraging, while Haslin and his men busy themselves preparing breakfast. A moment after, the four Americans come out of their tents, and shake me warmly by the hand, saying, "*Fine morning*," and "*Rather warm*,"—the safest of remarks under these Palestine skies, of implacable radiancy! After breakfast I climb the mountain-tops once more. When I come down again, all is ready for a start. The Americans are in the saddle, the tents have been struck, and are ready rolled up on the backs of the mules. I look in vain for the spot on which they were pitched. Five minutes sufficed to clear away every trace of what was our encampment. "*Its place knows it no more*." One must have lived in a tent to understand the charm of a nomad life, and the pleasure, unlike anything else, of being able to carry off one's home, tacked on, if not to the soles of one's shoes,* yet to the back of one's horse.

It is but a three days' march from Mar-Saba to Jerusalem. We follow, all the time, the direction of the Kedron ravine, also called *the Valley of Fire* (Ouâdien-Nar), but keeping to the high ground. The scenery continues desert and desolate. Here and there, however, at a little distance from Mar-Saba, are to be seen some cultivated plots of ground. The same pleasure that it gives one, in Europe, to come from time to time upon bits of nature that are still wild and unsubdued by man, and that have hitherto escaped the measuring rod of the surveyor, the pipe of the drainer, the axe of the woodcutter,—the same, or greater, does

* An allusion to a famous expression of Danton, "Does one carry away one's fatherland on the soles of one's shoes?" (Thiers' "*Histoire de la Révolution*," cap. xviii.)

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

feel here on suddenly seeing in the midst of the
some trace of the action of the intelligence or
will of man.

this road Jerusalem is seen from a great dis-
—at least an hour before one reaches it. The
stands forth in her full height, on the summit of
mountain. In the upper part of the *Wady*, on the
of the road, there are some plantations of olives
g-trees. When the fig-tree begins to put forth
st leaves, it is a sign *that summer is nigh at hand.**
of the trees in Palestine, not losing their leaves in
, do not serve to mark the changes of the seasons.
olive tree, the cypress, the terebinth tree, do not
e their appearance in any perceptible way ; and
mond tree, which changes its leaves every year,
s them some time before the end of winter ; it
therefore, only, as its Hebrew name indicates,† a
hat summer will come, but not that it is already

On the other side of the road there are only
s and thistles. "*Do men gather grapes of thorns,*
or of thistles ?"† This illustration is quite natural

thorn spoken of in the Gospel is certainly the little woody and almost creeping thorn, which covers the ground in the neighbourhood of Jerusalem. It is very much used for lighting fires ; walls are also crowned with it, to make them a better fence against trespassers. I have no doubt it was of this kind of thorn that the Saviour's crown was made ; for it naturally suggests itself for making garlands ; its prickles are fine, and its branches curl naturally ; its flowers are very small, but of a fine purple tint ; and the whole has a look of refinement and grace about it. These thorns are hard, and very sharp.*

At the extremity of the Valley of Fire, at about the point at which it meets those of Hinnom and Jehoshaphat, of which it is but an elongation, is to be seen a well of antique construction still in pretty good repair, to which the country people give the name of *Job's Well*. Travellers call it also *the Well of Fire*, *Joab's Well*, *Jacob's*, *Jeremiah's*, *Nehemiah's*, *Nahum's*. None of these names are very instructive ; I only mention them to shew the wealth of the supply of synonyms in the topography of the Holy Land. We are here upon a soil which belongs to the whole of human-kind ;

foreign origin. What the latter really says, is : "*One does not gather figs of thorns, nor grapes of a bramble bush.*" An inhabitant of Palestine might, in strictness, contradict the first half of this assertion, or at least it would not have awakened in his mind the idea of something essentially impossible, like the expression used by St. Matthew ; for it is upon thorny bushes that the cactus figs, so common in Jerusalem, are gathered. Further, the name *bramble bush*, mentioned afterwards, is a very general one, whilst the *thistles* of St. Matthew are drawn from nature.

* This is the *poterium spinosum*. This little thorn, of the family of the rosaceæ, is very widely diffused in the countries round the eastern part of the Mediterranean, from Sicily eastward.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

mean and Arabian conquerors, Jewish, Christian, Mussulman pilgrims, have trodden it in all directions, leaving nothing on their track but new names and ruins. One may conclude, from the situation of the well, that it is the ancient *En-Rogel* (the fountain fuller or of the spy), mentioned in Scripture as one of the points which were to mark the boundary between the territories of Judah and Benjamin.* It was here that, during Absalom's usurpation, the sons of Hushai, Jonathan and Ahimaaz, hid themselves, not daring to enter the town, and carrying on enquiries as to what was happening in it, to report it to David.† It is near there that, at a later time, Adonijah, when just about to proclaim himself king, learnt from his friend Jonathan that David had discovered his

X.

BETHLEHEM AND ITS NEIGHBOURHOOD.

The Convent of St. Saviour, at Bethlehem, has under

*svizzero protestante, e graziosamente soccorerlo nella sua divota pellegrinazione.”**

Of all places in the Holy Land, there is, no doubt, not one of which the name is more popular with Christians than that of the little town of Bethlehem. Associated in our memories with the thought of that “*babe, who was the Saviour, Christ, the Lord,*” it imprinted itself more deeply than any other upon our childish imagination. It calls up in our hearts the memory of the sweet Christmases of the past, and of the most sacred impressions of our earliest years.

Bethlehem is only two leagues' distance from Jerusalem, and the communications between these two towns are frequent. During the season for pilgrimages, one can easily go as far as Bethlehem from Jerusalem without incurring the least danger. On April 7th, I set off with Hhannah ; we go out by the Damascus Gate, to avoid the obstructions of that of Jaffa. By our side walks an Arab hunter (a Christian, it is needless to say—Mussulmans do not hunt), who is going to shoot partridges and gazelles at Beit-Djala and at St. John's in the Desert. Our moukre sings his melancholy song, which John interprets to me :—

“Rest, rest,
Let the fair one rest.”

Our road takes us over a broken tableland, but on the whole it ascends ; for Bethlehem stands at a level three hundred feet higher than Jerusalem ; the soil is a stone-besprinkled pasture, enamelled with those fine “lilies of the field,” whose glories threw into the shade those of Solomon's royal robes,—and covered almost every-

* *i.e.*, “To receive with the accustomed hospitality Mr. Felix Bovet, a Swiss Protestant, and courteously to assist him in his devout pilgrimage.”

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

with those dwarf thorns, which at one time
wreathed a crown for the Son of David. The com-
mon lily in the Song of Solomon, "*a lily among the*
" is suggested by nature itself. I have already
seen the little thorn of Judæa. As to the lily, I
no doubt it is the large red anemone (*anemone*
orientalis), so common in the neighbourhood of Jeru-

In Judæa the spring flowers are almost all
red coloured. The hills are covered with anemones,
and poppies.†

In front of us march some Coptic pilgrims, with tall,
black or yellow, round felt hats. One of them plays on
a baglam; pacing by his side is a tall donkey, on which
are mounted a woman and child. It is the kind of
thing I have so often seen in Egypt, but which is not
now to be seen now in the Holy Land, as it used
to be formerly. In our day Egypt is the land of
horses, Palestine of donkeys. In the Bible times it was
the reverse; the first rule prescribed by Moses for
the Israelites was, "*He shall not multiply horses to himself, nor*

he aimed more at competing in magnificence with the other kings of the East, than at being a truly Israelitish king. But the spirit of the Mosaic legislation was always living in the prophets;* and when in times of humiliation Zéchariah wishes to picture the re-establishment of a national kingship, he represents the King of Jerusalem mounted, like the ancient judges of Israel,† not on a horse or a mule, but on a thorough-bred ass, "*a colt the foal of an ass.*" ‡

Rich as is this route in great historical associations, men have not been content with them. Everywhere legendary lore has inscribed its romantic traditions upon this soil, already consecrated by history; it may be compared to one of those ancient palimpsests on which the fictions of our forefathers are written across the history of Thucydides or the Decades of Livy. Here we are shewn the tower in which the aged Simeon lived,—there the site of a terebinth under which the Virgin used to sit,—the well of the Magi,—Habakkuk's chapel,—Elijah's convent,—or Rachel's tomb.

This last deserves notice; the antiquity of the tradition, and its coincidence with the text of Holy Scripture, give probability to its authenticity, and it is held in equal veneration by Mahometans, Christians, and Jews. We know from Genesis, that Rachel died on her way from Bethel to Bethlehem, and close to the latter town; that Jacob buried her by the wayside, and that he erected over her sepulchre a monument which was still standing in the days of the historian.§

The tomb of Rachel is a little building crowned with a cupola, just like the tombs of Mahometan saints. I

* Judges v. 10, x. 4.

‡ Zech. ix. 9; cf. St. Matt. xxi. 5.

† Isa. ii. 7.

§ Gen. xxxv. 16—20.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

with satisfaction that for some years past, thanks to Moses Montefiore, the Turks have given up this argument to the Jews. It might seem as if the great consolation of Rachel were beginning to be heard, and she must soon be comforted with the sight of her children, now oppressed and scattered, returning to

one catches sight of Bethlehem some time before entering there. It is the very model of "*a city built on a hill, that cannot be hid.*" This city has given to the world a great light, and all nations have rejoiced in it.† Its situation is in many respects analogous to that of Jerusalem; like it, it crowns the top of a mountain; it is encompassed by deep valleys, and is a kind of promontory or peninsula which is connected with the principal chain only towards the north.

We all know that we cannot feel strongly attached to places that have no likeness to those familiar to us from our infancy. But the great likeness to each other of these two cities explains how David was able

Ephratah is still *the House of Bread* and *the Fertile*, as is indicated by these two Hebrew words. Wheat is cultivated either in the town itself, in little enclosures attached to the houses, or in the olive-yards, or between the fig trees and the vines. Terraces propped up with walls are the supports of these plantations. On all sides are to be seen round towers, to a great degree in ruins, in which are oil presses, and which serve for shelter and for *vedette* for the guardians.

Another peculiarity of the situation of Bethlehem is that, in contrast with Jerusalem, the former is surrounded with hills of less elevation than that upon which itself stands ; and it therefore commands a very extensive outlook. From hence Ruth the Moabitess could see plainly her native mountains, and could return thither from hence in a day's journey. This situation of Bethlehem also justifies an expression in the Bible which may seem perplexing ; we read that Ruth *went down* to the threshing-floor of Boaz ; * it might seem more natural to say that she went *up* to it, for we know that in all Judæa they choose by preference high situations for their threshing-floors. But, from the very circumstances of the case, Bethlehem is an exception, since here the town towers above all that surrounds it ; and whether we suppose that the threshing-floor of Boaz was situated on one of the slopes of the hill of Bethlehem, or that it occupied the summit of one of the adjoining hills, in either case it was at a lower level than the town, and the expression used is the only one that would fit the facts.

These little details have their interest, however insignificant they may seem, or rather on that very account. They indicate that the historian was a native

* Ruth iii. 6.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

country, familiarly acquainted with Bethlehem, rendering faithfully the characteristics of the place, from having made a special study of that region, because he had so long lived there.

At the eastern end of the town is the triple convent of the Nativity, including the Latin, Greek, and Armenian convents, brothers but enemies to each other, Esau and Jacob in the womb of their mother. Of the convent of St. Saba, it has the look of a fortress with its high walls, low posterns, and iron doors. Convents in Palestine are, in fact, the only fortresses still maintained there by the Christian powers; it is necessary that they should be safe against *coups d'état*.

Around these convents, and under their protection, the remains of the Christian population of the Holy Land have grouped themselves. Just so among us, in the Middle Ages, villages were seen forming and grouping themselves under the shadow of the castles of the barons. Accordingly, thanks to the Bethlehemites, the great majority of the population of the little

overshadow, but can never completely destroy. One is struck with this on visiting Bethlehem: the influence of Christianity makes itself felt; the passengers salute you with a certain affability; they have in their conduct, manners, and expression, more of vivacity and of openness than the other Arabs. They are more energetic, more industrious, more cheerful. Here the people work, and in front of the houses the children, instead of looking askance at us, continue their games in our presence.

Notwithstanding the variety and play of fancy which prevails in Arab costume, the following may, I think, be said to be the ordinary dress of a Bethlehem man: a white turban, a scarlet robe, and over it, picturesquely draped, a dark-blue cloak. Some of the women wear the parti-coloured gowns of their sisters in the country; but the greater number a light-blue gown, and over it a short, brick-dust coloured mantilla, with sleeves covering only the shoulders. This costume must be traditional in Bethlehem, for we see it used in the most ancient pictures of the Blessed Virgin. All these women also wear a head-dress which I have not observed elsewhere: instead of the little round cap, they wear a taller one, and over it a white veil, which passes in a straight line across their foreheads, and makes a square frame for the face.

As I am upon the subject of dress, I will add that the women of Palestine do not disfigure themselves, like those of Egypt, by a bizarre and complicated system of tattooing; they only print a stamp upon the palms of their hands, another between the eyes, a point upon the chin, and sometimes a row of small points on the mouth, along the lower lip. Kept within these limits, tattooing has a not displeasing effect; it gives

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

cy to the face, and brings out the brilliancy of complexion, like the *patches* still in use in Europe, which in fashion during last century.

noble and regular features of the women of them, their clear complexions, their fine noses finely arched, the point bent a little downwards towards the mouth, the oval shape of the face, its outline more rounded and less sharp than in the Arab type, properly considered, distinguish them from the other inhabitants of these countries. I like to believe that here we see the characteristic type of countenance of the ancient Semitic race still preserved ; and this is a very probable opinion. The Christians of Palestine are certainly the primitive part of the population, dating from before the time of the Arab invasion, and not amalgamated with the conquering race. What I have said of the features of the Bethlehemites is equally true of their neighbours. One recognises in them at once the traditional features of the face of the Virgin.

They pique themselves—though without alleging any proof of their assertion—upon being descended from

name has survived unaltered, and the Arabs pronounce it in strict conformity with Masoretic orthography.*

We dismount at the Latin convent, and are very well received. The rooms are clean and spacious; the fare is extremely simple, but *Brother Cook* is clever at his trade. The monks are affable, and have an expression of honesty, gaiety, and cordiality, which expands one's heart. After breakfast, I walk through the town to get a more exact idea of it. In the days of Ruth it was already walled, for we read of Boaz and the elders "*sitting in the gate*;" † later on Rehoboam made it a fortress.‡ There is nothing now left of its walls or gates.

Compared with Jerusalem, Bethlehem may pass for a clean and handsome town; it has indeed its heaps of rubbish, but the houses are generally well built, and some new ones even are now in building. Here, as at Siloam, I have noticed that the roofs of many of the houses serve for a street to those higher up.

A Catholic Bethlehemite,—whom I have sometimes seen in Jerusalem, and from whom I have often bought articles of his making,—George, the son of Issa,—meets me, and presses me to come into his house. On a level with the street is a large room,—vaulted, as they all are here, and, as usual, without furniture. Three women are squatted on the floor; one sewing, by the side of a cradle, another winnowing wheat; the third fetches me a chibouque and a glass of *aqua vite*, while George displays before me the wares he makes for sale; they are rosaries, crucifixes, little boxes

* BETH-LÈKHEM. The first E very compressed, the second very open, the last moderate. The accent is on the syllable LÈ.

† Ruth iv.

‡ 2 Chron. xi. 5, 6.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

of olive-wood, of mother-of-pearl, of red stone of the Holy Cross, of black stone of the Dead Sea. The manufacture of these little articles, which are sold in great numbers to the pilgrims, is the trade of Bethlehem.

In the course of conversation he mentions that a *Brushiân* lives in the adjoining house; I express a desire to see him, and they send for him. He comes from Lindau, on the borders of the Lake of Constance, and the erudite Arabs give the name of Prussian to every German who is not a Catholic.

I will not attempt here to describe by what concurrence of circumstances this excellent man was led to settle in Bethlehem, with his wife, a German like himself, to cultivate the vine and make wine *à l'Européenne*.

This is an uncommon case, but less so than one might suppose; at a league from Bethlehem, another *Brushiân* has brought the gardens of Solomon into cultivation as a market garden.

As I re-enter the convent, a number of children come with me, to attend a class; for the Latin monks are the only teachers and the only pastors of the

Armenians; but the Latins have retained or recovered a place in the caves under it. Fourteen steps lead down from this church into the Cave of the Nativity. I do not know whether it is authentic; but in this case, as in that of Calvary and the Holy Sepulchre, I feel that to be a question of secondary importance. One cannot enter these places otherwise than with head bowed before the mighty mystery of the Incarnation, the central point of history and of eternity. I cannot express what I felt, when I read upon a marble slab let into the ground, these simple words: "*Here Jesus Christ was born*"—HIC DE VIRGINE MARIA JESUS CHRISTUS NATUS EST.

I pass, without stopping, before the altar of the Three Kings, the stone crèche, the tomb of the Holy Innocents, and the place where St. Joseph used to put down his stick. Such sights here are like the Apocryphal Gospels by the side of that of St. Luke. I only just note, in passing, the tomb of St. Eusebius of Cremona; I look, however, with interest at the cave in which St. Jerome translated the Bible. I like to recall the memory of the great man who, having given up everything on earth besides, ended by giving up even the glory of being, as he expressed it, a *ciceronian*, to make himself nothing more than a humble Christian, a child in faith, fasting and praying in the places in which the Son of God was pleased to be a child. The body of the saint rests in an adjoining cave.

Whether the Cave of the Nativity is authentic, it would be difficult to prove or disprove. In Judæa, to this day, caves are very commonly used as stables. The fourteen steps leading down into this do not constitute a valid objection, for they are quite at the bottom of the Church of St. Helena, and it is possible that the

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

has here been raised in order to make a level site which to build the church. However that may be, all the traditions upon the Holy Places, this is the most ancient ; and even so early as the second century, St. Irenæus, a Martyr, who was an inhabitant of this country, testified that Jesus was born in a cave.

The birthplace of Jesus Christ at Bethlehem, and His Sepulchre at Jerusalem, are possessions of inestimable value for the Christian powers ;—they offer a difficulty always available, an ever-present subject for diplomatic squabbles, a *casus belli* ready to their hands. Whatever may be the object in view, the *Question of the Holy Places* is an excellent point to start from. As is well known, it was from the cave at Bethlehem that the last Oriental Schism took its rise ; the Franciscans accused the Greeks of having carried off the stone with the Latin inscription, which I mentioned just now, and of having substituted another, with an inscription in Greek ;—it was another case of a "*chant du Lutrin*," and the quarrel might have been settled in Barbin's shop, had there happened to be a bookseller at Bethlehem ;* but the Greek monks had

descend from Bethlehem by the southern slope ; on this side particularly the town looks well, and forms a perfect crown to the mountain. The fertile territory of Ephratah does not extend far round ; within a few minutes we leave it behind, and see before us nothing but rocky mountains ; to the left rises the *Mount of the Franks*, a hill-top cut off sharply from everything round it ; in form a truncated cone ; one might think it an extinct volcano, or a work of human art. Its close neighbourhood to Tekoa gives much probability to the supposition that it is the *Beth-hakkérem* of which Jeremiah speaks : "*Blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up a sign of fire in Beth-hacerem.*"* It would not be easy to find in this part of Judæa a mountain more noticeable, or visible from a greater distance.

According to a tradition,—for the truth of which, however, there is no other evidence,—a party of French knights defended themselves upon this hill-top for thirty or forty years after Jerusalem had fallen a second time into the hands of the Saracens ; and this was the reason it was called *the Mount of the Franks*. The Arabs call it *Djebel-el-Feredîs* (*Paradise*, or *Park*, *Mount*) ; that is almost a translation of the Hebrew expression *Beth-hakkérem* (the house of the vine or vineyard). It has been supposed that it owes this name, either to the plantations which used to cover it, and of which the existence there in former times is still attested by some remains of terraces,—or to the gardens of Solomon, close by, to which we are just coming.

Accordingly, very soon, between two rocky mountains we discover a narrow valley clothed in the freshest verdure. On coming near it, we hear the unaccus-

* Jer. vi. 1.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

ed sound of a little stream running over the grass. are in the *Wady Wurtás*, the garden of Solomon, called *hortus conclusus*, on account of its situation the bottom of the valley, and in allusion to the biblical metaphor of the Song of Solomon.* It must been easy to water it abundantly by means of stream and of the large reservoirs which Solomon had excavated on the adjoining mountain. To day it is still, thanks to the little stream which down the wady, a charming oasis, an Alpine or anon valley amongst the arid hills of Judæa.

he whole of this valley of Wurtás is carefully cultivated; it is, as I have said, a German who has made the fine kitchen gardens. We pass in front of his e, which is surrounded with rose trees, limes, and, e all, peaches; it all has an indescribable look of r and of *plan*, in which one recognises at once the ence of a European.

rom thence, following the lines of the mountain, we o up to the pools; they are at a considerable nt, in a *combe* near the summit. They consist of

These reservoirs are filled partly from the rain-water brought down from the neighbouring slopes, and partly from a fine spring, issuing from the mountain-side, two or three hundred feet higher up. This spring is enclosed and roofed over with a vault; the Arabs call it *Ain-Sâleh*, and the Franks *the sealed fountain* (*fons signatus*).

*"A garden inclosed is my sister, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed. Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; camphire with spikenard. Spikenard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices; a fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon. Awake, O north wind: and come, thou south; blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out. Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits."**

Was it near this limpid spring, under these pomegranates in bloom, of the Wurtâs valley, that the writer of this incomparable idyll, fresh as the spring, fiery as love, was inspired? At any rate, it is difficult to doubt that, at least as he wrote the following passage in Ecclesiastes, Solomon was thinking of the great works of which I now see the remains. We have been listening to the words of a youth, let us turn now to those of an old man: "*I made me great works: I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards,† I made me*

* Song of Solomon iv. 12—16.

† Our versions say *vines*. But in Palestine there are no vineyards like ours; the olive, the fig-tree, and the other fruit trees are all cultivated together. A plantation of this kind called in Hebrew גן, answers pretty nearly to what we call an *orchard*.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

ens and orchards,* and I planted trees in them of all
s of fruits : I made me pools of water, to water
with the wood that bringeth forth trees. I got me
ents and maidens, men singers and women
rs ; and whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept
from them ; I withheld not my heart from any joy.
. Then I looked, and, behold, all was vanity
vexation of spirit. †

he tradition which gives the name of Solomon to
pools and gardens of Wurtâs is not very ancient,
rather it is not a tradition, but evidently a simple
ction which suggested itself spontaneously to the
s of travellers. The places I have just described
n fact, correspond perfectly both with the allusions
cclesiastes, and with what Josephus tells us of the
ens of Solomon. If the pools of Wurtâs are not
works of that king, I cannot see to whom we could
bute their construction. I look in vain in the history
idæa for any other age or for any other king that
d have been capable of executing, or even of con-
ng the idea of these great works. One is reminded

eighteen centuries, these pools have supplied the fountains of the Jerusalem Haram with water. After they had raised Judæa to the rank of their other provinces, the Romans, who were men of practical minds, did not choose to leave unemployed these great stores of water, at that time used only for the maintenance of a pleasure garden for which there was no use in a country without a king or a capital. Pontius Pilate determined to bring this water to Jerusalem by an aqueduct. He executed this purpose, and the aqueduct still exists. But, to construct it, money was wanted, and Pilate diverted to this object the sacred treasure of the Temple—the *Korban*. We owe these details to Josephus and the Talmud. This act of spoliation was one of the causes which most alienated the minds of men from him; they considered it sacrilege. Pilate perceived, but a little too late, that he had not allowed sufficiently for the strength of the religious prejudices of the Jews: he did not wish to fall again into the same mistake, and to come a second time into collision with a fanaticism which he had now learnt to appreciate; accordingly, when the Jews demanded with loud cries that he should pass sentence upon Jesus as a breaker of the law, he was afraid to oppose them, and notwithstanding his contempt for the canting hypocrites of Jerusalem, he gave up into their hands one whose innocence he acknowledged.

The top of the mountain, near the pools, is bare and treeless; but there are to be found in abundance, in the midst of the thorns that are so common in Bethlehem, the beautiful blue irises, which I noticed at Sharon, and the large red anemones, which are the flowers most characteristic of Judæa. The glory of Solomon has long since vanished, but the lilies of the field are

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

as in the time of Jesus, clothed in their robes of
dour. Donkeys and camels are grazing on the
ts. Three bachi-bazouks are stationed on guard
ne road ; they are from the castle garrison. I
already mentioned that fighting was then actually
on, on the road from Bethlehem to Hebron.

On the return to Bethlehem, not by way of the valley,
following the line of Pilate's aqueduct, along the
of the hills. Hhannah tries to draw me into
versation, and to make me notice the places through
we are passing ; but these words recurred to
memory, and I could not turn my attention from
: "HE SUFFERED UNDER PONTIUS PILATE." There
indeed in these words a something which eclipses,
makes one quite forget, all the glory of Solomon.

On coming back to Bethlehem, my eyes have the
expected pleasure of falling upon a familiar figure ;
an old companion on ship-board, M. Basson, of St.
den, one of the French pilgrims of the *Céphise*. He
been for some weeks at Jerusalem, and before
g, he wishes to revisit Bethlehem, which interests
more than all else. He has just returned from

served for pastures. I should prefer to take them as illustrations of the stories of Ruth and her gleanings, and of Boaz's reapers, and to me it would seem more natural to refer the scene reported by St. Luke to one of the numerous hills which surround the town towards the south. There are, in fact, in Bethlehem three regions perfectly distinct from each other. The tops of the hills are bare of trees, that is the region of the pastures; their sides are covered with vines; and lower down in the valleys are those fine fields of corn which have given to Bethlehem its name. I cannot doubt that David had present to his imagination the district round his native city, when in one of his psalms he wrote, "*The little hills shall rejoice* on every side. The folds shall be full of sheep; the valleys shall stand thick with corn.*" †

This evening I have withdrawn peacefully into my Franciscan cell, to write an account of my journey. I have before me a copper lamp, which, but for the fact that it has only three branches, represents very faithfully the lamp in the Tabernacle, as the Bible describes it. Above the reservoir which contains the oil is a disc, from which is suspended by four little chains an extinguisher, a pin to draw out the wick, ‡ pincers to snuff it, and a little dish to catch the snuff that falls from the lamps.§ I am quite aware that this lamp is not an Arab one, but imported from Italy, where this kind of lamp is very common. Nevertheless,

* The sign of this joy is the vines. Allusion is intended to the Hebrew proverb: "*Wine which maketh glad the heart of man.*" See Judges ix. 13; Psalm civ. 15; Eccles. x. 19.

† Psalm lxxv. 13, 14.

‡ "*Et producit acu stupas humore carentes.*"—VIRGIL, *Moretum*. Exod. xxv. 38.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

inclined to believe that, at least, in these general characteristics, it is of an antique pattern, like many implements still in use in Italy.

XI.

ST. JOHN OF THE DESERT.

Thursday, April 8th.—In that adventurous *épopée* in the life of David, which has been preserved for us in the books of Samuel, there is no episode breathing more of the spirit of chivalry than the history of the siege of Bethlehem. It occurred at the time when the Philistines had entrenched himself in the cave of Adullam. When his captains had joined him there. The Philistines had garrisoned Bethlehem. It was harvest time. He, perhaps, by fatigue, and consumed with some sickness which sometimes takes possession of the heart of an exile, David let fall this expressive longing desire: "*Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate. And the three mighty men brake through the wall of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well*"

meet the shepherds who during the day have been scattered among the pastures, and who now come to water their flocks, the maidens coming to fill the tall pitchers which they carry on their shoulders, and the travellers stopping to have their meals,* or to pitch their tents.

I set off with John, at six in the morning. A sort of suburb extends a little distance outside the town ; it consists of neat and pretty houses ; as a whole, Bethlehem has the look of a new town, and the stone of which it is built is of a clear, fresh colour, which gladdens the eye. The well is at the entrance into the town, as the Bible expressly says, and as, besides, all wells are in Palestine ; it is a few paces off from the road to Jerusalem, by which I arrived yesterday ; one may even make a probable guess that when the town was walled, this was the only entrance into it ; it is the only one allowed by nature, since, as I have said, the town of Bethlehem is a sort of peninsula, with steep sides to it, surrounded by valleys on every side but this.

The situation of this well, north of the town, and consequently on the opposite side to the cave of Adullam, where David had entrenched himself, makes it easy to understand what dangers the three heroes had necessarily to face ; this well could not be reached by any other road than that which they took, that is to say, boldly traversing the enemy's camp.

We dismount, and I proceed to take my measures. The well has five openings arranged in a triangle of considerable extent,—for the longest side is about twenty metres in length. It is partly filled with stones ; its depth must at one time have been much greater than it is now ; in our day it has great inequalities. Measured at one of its openings, the well is found to

* St. John iv. 6—8.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

ht metres in depth ; at this spot it still holds a quantity of water (about fifty or sixty centimetres). Sounding the depth at a second opening, I found it six metres deep, with scarcely any water in it. By repeating this process in the other openings, I found about the same depth, but the bottom quite dry. This water seemed to me fresh and good ; I feel sure that there must be a spring here, but that most is lost, owing to the wearing away of the bottom of the well. Bethlehem has no other well of running water but only cisterns.* The convent has seven of them.

Instead of returning to the high road, we follow for some distance Pilate's aqueduct. It is a canal constructed in masonry, almost level with the ground round it, and lined with great unhewn stones ; one would not know from the low walls so common in this country, were it not that at intervals there are openings through which one can see the water running.

We arrived over against the tomb of Rachel and the Arab village of Beit-Djala, where the Latin patri-

uncommon to see some of these terebinths with their branches all hung with little woollen rags, a sort of token of homage, or *ex voto* offerings, with which the Mahometans also deck the tombs of their saints. In enclosures around are fine growths of fig, almond, vine, and rose trees; cyclamens, coquettishly bending down their lilac or violet petals on their stalks, grow in tufts by the roadside; the birds are singing, and my moukree too chants a song in ascending gamut, reminding me of some of the Paris street cries. I make Hhannah interpret it to me. It is a song common to all countries:—" *Never will my heart love any other than her; my heart melts at the sight of her, like wax at the fire.*"

Soon we enter another valley, narrower and longer than the last, at the end of which stands the convent of St. John of the Desert. It opens again into another, filled with olive trees, said to be the valley of the Terebinth, in which David killed the Philistine giant. So that we had nearly followed the footsteps of the young son of Jesse, when he went from Bethlehem to take to his brothers the loaves and the parched corn, and to their captain the cheeses. It was a three or four hours' journey, and, by starting early, the boy could easily go and return before night, and not lose sight for more than a day of his sheep, which he had "*left with a keeper.*"* A tower which here comes in sight, on the hill which stands between us and this valley, is called by tradition *Goliath's tower*.

By the side of the convent of St. John is the village of *Aïn Kârim*; it is said to be inhabited by from two to three hundred Christians, and nearly a thousand Mahometans. The whole of this corner of the country is well cultivated; the hills are covered with terraces,

* 1 Sam. xvii. 17—20.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

ing vines, wheat, and fig-trees. No part of this belongs, as I was at first led to think it did, to the convent.

I leave on one side the convent, which we shall enter till later ; for we wish first to visit St. John Baptist's spring, and the desert in which, according to tradition, the Forerunner of Jesus Christ passed his childhood, before "*the day of his shewing unto Israel.*" † That this tradition, of comparatively very modern date, inspires me with much confidence ; but I am not deterred with anything which leads to my exploring the country. We make our way along the sides of the mountains. In this country, in which the roads very generally run along the heights, the view from them is very wide and open ; and besides, it is not blocked up by houses, trees, or walls ; for the walls of the vineyards are never more than two or three feet in height. Now we are in the wilderness of St. John, a cheerful-looking, flower-bedecked wilderness, which less deserves the name so called than many other parts of Judæa not so

Elizabeth ; her principal home was, no doubt, at Ain Kârim, since it was there that her son was born.

I am prevented from seeing the interior of St. John's cave. The Superior of the Franciscans has bought it, given it a door, and put the key in his pocket. There is no porter to open it. This mania for protecting monuments which sufficiently protect themselves, must, it seems, penetrate even into Palestine. If ever the taste for restoring them, and for marking them off distinctly, grows up by the side of the other, there will be an end of the Holy Land.

Opposite, on the side of a high mountain, stands the little village of Sâtâf. It is but seldom that the villages in Judæa are, like that in La Bruyère, "*painted on the slopes of the hills.*" As they are of the same colour as the rock, the eye can only with difficulty distinguish them, unless they happen to be on the top, and so stand out against the sky. Accordingly, though this one is near enough for me to be able to see the inhabitants sitting in front of their houses, I should never have noticed its existence, had not the noise of the human voices and the cries of the domestic animals, reaching my ear across the silence of nature, revealed their presence. This is easily understood when one remembers the grey colour of certain southern villages—about Avignon, for instance—which do not stand out any better than these against the background of the bare hills which border the Rhone. One always fancies them ruins.

On our return to the convent of St. John, Hhannah, who has an attack of fever, goes to lie down for a while. I enter the divan, in which the house-servant, a Catholic Arab, who knows a little Italian, comes to keep me company till his masters come out of the church. He

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

tions me as to what country I belong to, asks if Switzerland is subject to England, France, Italy, etc. The Arabs often call Austria Italy, because the Austrian Emperor speaks Italian and is essentially Venetian. In compensation, I have sometimes heard the language of the Emperor and of Monsignor Valerga called *Austriaco*.

After a short quarter of an hour, half a dozen Franciscans with great white beards make their appearance; they take their seats on the divan, and make me the warmest offers of hospitality, assuring me that I may remain with them as many days as I please. Then they send me my dinner in one of the cells. The St. John's is very superior to that of Bethlehem; it is considered the best in the country.

The convent is large, and has a fine walled garden, with cypresses and other evergreen trees. There are, as at Bethlehem, only ten monks; they are all Spaniards or Italians. By the side of the Church is the Cave of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist. But should they think he was born in a cave? It is

it and us four successive ranges of hills ; but as they are much less high than that upon which we are standing, they are not distinguishable to our sight ; one fancies one is looking down on a plain. I am never weary of dwelling upon all there is of grandeur in most of the views in this country, for I find that this characteristic has not been sufficiently noticed.

These mountains are not absolutely sterile. Their summits, it is true, are but rocky pastures ; but on their sides there are a few wheat-fields. Pastures of this kind make the Parable of the Sower * perfectly intelligible ; one could not cast a handful of seed on them, without some of it falling on stony ground, and some among thorns.

In the last valley we have to cross, we see, at two hundred yards to the right of our road, a handsome building with lofty walls ;—the convent of the Holy Cross. It is inhabited by Greek monks, famed for their hospitality and tolerant spirit ; one might also praise their courage, for they are much exposed to the attacks of marauding Bedouins and fanatic Mahometans. It is not many years back that the Arabs invaded them in the night, and murdered the Archimandrite.

Every convent in the Holy Land wishes to connect with its name some consecrating memory. This one claims to possess in its chapel, not the cross itself of Jesus, but at least *the hole in which was planted the tree of which it was made.*

But we have had enough for one day of legends and of convents. *Guardi e passa.*†

* St. Matt. xiii. 3—9.

† Vid. Dante, *Inferno*, cant. xiii.

IV.

SAMARIA AND GALILEE.

Devenere locos latos, et amana vireta.

I.

FROM JERUSALEM TO NAZARETH.

- THE moment had arrived for leaving Jerusalem. I should have liked to have put it off indefinitely. I could not make up my mind to bid a final farewell to these walls, which I had so long desired to see ; to relegate to the past, to the world of memory, that of which during so many years I had been in the habit of keeping the image before me as a hope and a vision of glory. But I was urged to start at once; for the spring was advancing, and it was already some days since Coptic and Catholic pilgrims, English and American tourists,—all who knew the seasons,—like the crane and the swallow, had taken flight in the direction of Carmel or of Jaffa, to be in time to avoid the warm month of May, when the hot sun burns the ground to dust, and the Bedouin goes forth to war. I therefore made up my mind to set out as soon as possible to visit Samaria and Galilee.

I mentioned that in travelling in Palestine, one generally makes a bargain with a dragoman, who pro-

* An allusion to the well-known fairy tale, *Blue Beard*.

vides one, at so much a day, with tent, horses, and provisions. For the sake of economy and, still more, of safety, one travels in caravans. This way of travelling is convenient in one sense, as you have not to trouble yourself about the little material necessities of existence ; you find under your tent each night the bed in which you slept the night before, and having once become accustomed to the cookery of the dragoman, you are not obliged every day to make dangerous experiments.

I had appreciated in former excursions the comforts that belong to this manner of life ; but none the less did I remain convinced that the thing in the world which is most comfortable is freedom. The thought of being handed over by contract to a dragoman, who fixes the occupations of your days, the hour of getting up and going to bed, and who may come in at any moment to interrupt your siesta or your meal, like Don Juan's Commander, or like the "conductors" of diligences in the old times ; this thought, I say, was only moderately agreeable to me. It seemed to me, also, that to carry one's tent with one, like a snail, to sleep in every night, was to rob travelling of its principal charms, the liability to surprise, and the local colouring of the journey. One might as well go through those long flights by railway, in which, from Paris to Bayonne, you are exposed to no greater shock than finding at each station the identical buffet and waiting-room.

I told my faithful Hhannah, therefore, of my wish to travel alone, without tent or cook ; I asked him if this idea could be acted upon, and I proposed to him to accompany me. Hhannah (I must confess that generally I called him simply John, to spare my lungs) answered that he was willing to accompany me whither

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

ased, and that the plan I proposed could perfectly be executed, if I was not afraid of sometimes lying in a stable, and could be satisfied on occasion to eat on oranges and café, not *au lait*; and we should go into the bargain, an inn at Tiberias, and a convent at Carmel.

Accordingly, he brought me some *moukres*, and I was prepared to start.

I hired three horses, one for John, another for my baggage, a third for myself. The two *moukres* were, according to custom, to travel on foot. For safety I carried in my girdle two pistols which I bought at Haïfa on the eve of my departure. In the East, where I respected you must go armed. It is true I had no bullets, and I had tried in vain to buy a little gunpowder at Jerusalem. In my heart of hearts I was afraid of it; it would have gone against me to stain the Holy Land with bloodshed. Of these two pistols I lost one in the convent at Nazareth, and the other slipped out of my girdle at Argos, as I was about to leave for the south of the Attica. M.

coast of Tyre and Sidon. It is not without regret, nor without some effort of self-control, that I leave this Jerusalem, in which I have spent such delightful days, and which will leave ineffaceable impressions upon my memory. But all the caravans are already gone, except a small party of Englishmen who start to-morrow, and whom I shall follow at a greater or less distance. M. Gobat urges me not to set off at a time when I should be quite alone, for the country is not in a safe state; there is fighting going on in several places. The other day, I was spending the evening with Consul R——, a very amiable man, whom I am very sorry not to have seen oftener. Suddenly a janissary comes in, and informs him that two guests who lately left him have just been robbed on the Jaffa road, at a few steps' distance from the gates of Jerusalem. They were stripped of everything but their shirts. The consul hurried off to the pacha, who promised to have enquiry made; and to-day I hear that the robbers have been caught. But one is not always so fortunate; and the pacha himself did not expect it. Like his predecessor, Pilate, he does not believe in the attainableness of truth. He was expounding to the consul the other day his scepticism as to the course of justice in the world, and cited in support of his argument a criminal case, in which his father, a pacha like himself, had put seventy persons to death by torture, without succeeding in discovering the real criminal. You see, people do, at any rate, what good they can. Anyhow, my pacha is a *perfect gentleman*,* as I had the honour of realising in my own experience at the ceremonial of the sacred fire.

To-day I have made my preparations for starting—some indispensable purchases. There is no great variety

* So written, in English, by the author — *Tr.*

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

source at Jerusalem. In Switzerland, where civilization reaches an altitude of eight thousand feet, where stands a telegraph on the top of the Righi and on the Faulhorn, one finds it hard to believe there can anywhere be towns with a population of a thousand souls into which it has not yet penetrated.

The sole representatives of European industry and commerce here are three or four Greeks, who inscribe on their sign-boards "*Tailor and Merchant*," or else "*the Magazine*,"* and who display together on their counters Swiss absinthe, coloured shirts, cheese from the Alps, artificial flowers, and china. I had the greatest difficulty in finding a knife of any kind. The Arab shopkeepers are Arabs. Their good point is that they will fail to offer a purchaser a narguileh ready lighted, or a cup of coffee boiling hot. But for myself my wants are few. I bring away with me only a tin cup, and I was obliged to have specially made for me, of silver, a small coffee-pot.

You see, my *ménage* is even more simple than that of Diogenes; I carry no tub; Hhannah tells me that a tub is not indispensable; he will get the Arabs to lodge

know its value in *piastres* and *mejidiehs*. Good-night. I hope you have got home again happily, and that this letter will find you amongst the trees and flowers of your orchards. As for me, notwithstanding all the pleasure I have in travelling, I long, I assure you, to have done with the bournous and the turban, to lay down at your gate my pilgrim's *courbache*, and to come and "*minge the dust of Africa and of Asia with the ashes of your fire.*"*

P.S.—I write on the best paper to be had in Jerusalem.

First Day's Journey.

FROM JERUSALEM TO BIREH.

My first day's journey is recorded in a letter which I wrote that same evening. This letter is absolutely unpublished, for it was not even sent. I had forgotten, when I wrote it, that there was no means of forwarding it.

EL-BIREH, *Tuesday Evening.*

How I wish, dear friend, you could see me seated here at the heart of the most primitive civilization, squatted in the middle of an Arab family, who look with curiosity at me as I write, the father holding my candle over my paper, the women and children communicating their remarks to him. How much would I give to understand them! Really, I call this one of the most charming evenings of my life. At any rate, it is one of the least commonplace.

It was yesterday that I suddenly made up my mind that I would leave Jerusalem to-day. Many bad omens seemed to gather round my departure. My poor John this morning lost his brother, a youth of eighteen, who

* A sentence of V. Hugo in the *Feuilles d'Automne*.

died after six days' pleurisy. They buried him some hours after. I put off starting, that I might not take John away from his family at such a moment. I wished to delay longer still; but he insisted that I should not change any of my plans.

At three o'clock in the afternoon we leave Jerusalem. The olive trees of the orchards soon hide the town from me; but on reaching the Scopus, it stands before us once more in all its beauty, facing the Mount of Olives, and I salute it for the last time. The road to Damascus is continued over a plateau of broken ground; on the left the lofty summit of *Nebi-Samuel* is visible for a long time; but at last it disappears, and no more mountains are to be seen, for the hills which rise at intervals on each side of the road are not to be so called. Such little hills, crowned with a poor village, or with the ruins of an ancient town, are common in the territory of Benjamin. Here particularly the towns are commonly built upon the summits of the mountains; the names of the most famous belonging to this tribe indicate clearly enough where to look for their remains—*Rama* (height), *Tselah* (rock), *Mispah* (sentinel), *Gibeah*, *Geba*, *Gabaon* (hill). It is, no doubt, due to the geographical sense of these words that they have been preserved to our times.

The road which I follow is the great road of the caravans, by which St. Paul travelled on his way to Damascus. The ancient Roman road may still be clearly traced; it is paved with enormous stones, which, being now much worn and often displaced, make the most frightfully rocky road to be found even in this country. Accordingly, one prefers travelling by the side of it.

Many sad feelings come over me. I cannot get

over my sorrow at leaving Jerusalem ; I should like to turn back there, never to leave it. I am uneasy at the journey upon which I am entering ; I seem to myself to have been utterly wanting in judgment and foresight. After cutting short my stay at Jerusalem, that I might have the protection of the little English caravan which left us this morning, I have allowed it to start long before me, and now it is late ; we shall only reach Bireh at night, and that is almost as much as to say that we shall certainly be robbed. So, at least, my *moukres* insist ; and their hang-dog countenances appear to hint that they will themselves, if necessary, see to the fulfilment of their prophecies. As for Hhannah, his habitual silence and reserve would suffice, of themselves, to incline one to the spleen, and to-day one is not surprised that, after the loss which he has just suffered, the poor youth should be even more morose than usual.

Like little clouds rising out of the horizon on a summer day, which soon grow larger, swell out, and at last cover the whole heaven, my sadness gradually darkens my view of my whole existence. Oh, what memories rise within me ! Oh, what regrets ! Oh, what despondency !

* * * * * *

* * * * * *

I am lifted out of this state by some familiar musical notes that ring in my memory. They are the air of the forty-second Psalm : "*Like as the hart desireth the water-brooks.*" I echo them with the most ardent sighs of my soul ; I am now in the place in which this Psalm was sung for the first time, where this same experience of the Divine help has so often and so

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

gly been realised : "*My God, my soul is vexed
me ; therefore will I remember Thee concerning
ed of Jordan. . . . Why art thou so vexed, O
l ? and why art thou so disquieted within me ?*"
I make the mountains of Benjamin echo to these
ancient and simple words : "*Gracious and right-
the Lord ; therefore will He teach sinners in the*

sun sets, night draws on, our way is desert.
ater a shallow *wady* ; then, after a short ascent,
s, on the high ground to the east, the village of
At the foot of the hill, a fine spring, with
ant water, announces its proximity. Round the
are women come to fill their pitchers from its

our time, as in the days of Rebecca, of Rachel,
of the daughters of Jethro, when after a silent
journey the traveller, coming within sight of a
, wishes to lodge there, it is to the neighbour-
of the well or spring that he must betake himself.
llingly thither John leads me : for we too arrive

light only by the door.* It consists of only one room, of which I cannot better describe the distribution than by comparing it to the part of a theatre which contains the orchestra and the stage. The front of it (the orchestra) is on a level with the ground outside, the back (the stage) is six or eight feet higher—a sort of terrace resting on two small vaults. Under these vaults, and in the *orchestra*, are the domestic animals, calves and sheep. The *stage* serves as a barn, and as a dwelling for the owner and his family. One climbs up to it, with the help of hands and feet, by a staircase of which only the lowest and highest steps are left. Its only articles of furniture are a hand-mill, and large earthenware jars in which grain is kept.

Here we are to sup, and spend the night with our hosts. The only light is a little lamp, consisting simply of a saucer full of oil. There being no table, it rests on an inverted bushel. Jesus was, no doubt, thinking of this rustic custom when He said, "*Men do not light a candle, and put it under a bushel.*"† I have already drawn attention to the fact that, in our Saviour's discourses, the images He employs are always suited to the customs of His hearers. In the *Sermon on the Mount* He addresses Himself to the multitude,—common people and country folk. Hence His allusion to the bushel ; it is the only implement of the household of a peasant, such as that now before me. It serves alternately as a table and a dish, for it is in this same bushel—like those in use among ourselves—that they will presently bring the curds which

* This is the reason why the poor woman in St. Luke xv. 8, who had lost a piece of money, had to light a candle to look for it.

† "Under *the* bushel," not "*a* bushel," as it is in our versions.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

supper of the family. And when He added the lamp "*gives light to all that are in the*" He was not thinking of the town houses, with rooms, but of rural dwellings, such as that in which I now find myself.*

little lamp gives some sort of light, but really makes the darkness visible. If you want more to look for anything, you light a handful of

ground is covered with mats, upon which I am
sit down. My hosts bring me the usual curds
kes. John takes out of my bag some travelling
ns,—oranges, hard eggs, and even a bottle of
wine, bought of Antonio. My hosts are too
ussulmans to drink wine, and I willingly give
y curds; but the rest we divide, and make a
s pic-nic. Then the master of the house offers
iôse' (a sort of narguileh); I hand it over to
ght my chibouque, and pass it on to my host,
es it me back in a moment or two; I pass it
him a little later, and so we smoke turn-about.

pains to provide myself with a taper ; I stick it into the neck of my bottle, but my host insists upon holding it for me himself. His children are boys of from eight to ten years old ; one of them plays a musical instrument, which is simply a reed pierced with small holes, (the *leves calami*, or *gracilis avena*, of Virgil), and the whole family look on at me as I write with a curiosity scarcely as great as my own. Here I am, living quite the life of antiquity !

Meanwhile the hours pass away,—it is bedtime. Every one goes to rest where he is. The night toilet does not take long. A man takes off his girdle, and simply lets himself slip on to the ground, wrapped in his cloak. The women and children, who have nothing on but their shifts, spread a large coverlet over them all. That is all. I take my bag for a pillow, wrap myself in my cloak, pull my tarbouche over my ears, and prepare for the sweetest sleep, for I had but a few minutes' rest last night. Long, however, after that, I indulge in listening to the snoring of the calves beneath us, the tinklings of the bells of the horses in the courtyard, and the regular breathing of the peaceful family party round me.

But sleep will not come. The fleas—*horribile dictu* !—settle on me in legions, and do not allow me a moment's rest. It is difficult to imagine the number of fleas one of these primitive habitations can hold ! At last, towards two o'clock, the cock begins to crow, the cat mews in answer, and the whole family awakes. Without at all seeing the good of such early rising, I hasten to follow their example. I go out to look at the sky, which is clear and starlit. The *moukres* are asleep by the side of their horses. The courtyard is very small, enclosed in high walls built of large unhewn

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

like the cyclopean buildings, and crowned with
brambles. These walls are not less than eight
feet thick! In this country, where security is unknown,
the smallest cottage is a fortress. In the middle, a
palm-tree casts its shadows with its strong branches almost the
entire court. These branches are propped, not on posts,
but on enormous stone pillars. Here, where stone is
found everywhere, and wood almost nowhere, it is
easier to procure a stone column than a wooden one.
The hosts begin breakfast,—curds and cakes, as
usual. If they did not interrupt their slumbers now, to
day they would have to pass the whole day fasting, for
it is the first day of *Ramadan*. This is a month's
fast occurring once a year. While it lasts, they are
forbidden to eat, drink, or smoke, from sunrise till sun-
set. One can see what a disturbance this makes in
the whole way of living of the Mussulmans, as they
so strictly keep this fast with extreme scrupulosity.
As soon as the meal is over, every one lies down
full length upon the ground and resumes his

*the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behind the mill."** And the prophet Isaiah announces the fall of Babylon by this fine *prosopopeia*: "*Come down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon; sit on the ground; there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldæans. . . . Take the millstones, and grind meal. . . . Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness; for thou shalt no more be called, The lady of kingdoms.*" †

This hand-mill, with the two vessels which hold the grain, make up, as I have said, the whole furniture of the house. This mill is an indispensable implement, and Hebrew legislation which forbids the creditor to keep the raiment he has taken to pledge after sunset, does not permit him either to seize the hand-mill,—"*or even the upper millstone,*" says the Deuteronomist, "*for that would be to take a man's life to pledge.*" ‡ One is not surprised to find Scripture often mentioning an implement so universally used—or Jeremiah, for instance, when picturing the devastation of Judæa, adding, as a finishing touch, "*I will take from them the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.*" §

Second Day.

FROM BIREH TO NABLOUS.

I assure you, my dear friend, it requires often an effort of will to bring oneself to write the journal of each day, regularly every evening. At this moment, for instance, after the sleepless night which I described to you, after twelve hours spent since then on horse-back, on a Turkish saddle, I should much prefer to

* Exod. xi. 5.

† Isa. xlvii. 1, etc.

‡ Deut. xxiv. 6.

§ Jer. xxv. 10.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

my chibouque on the terrace, or to drink in the sweet odours of the orange trees of Nablous, or, still, to go to sleep upon the cushions which are reserved for me.

Bireh the *Béeroth* of the Gibeonites, as its name and situation would suggest, and as Robinson would not believe? or else is it, as has long been supposed, the *Michmash* of Scripture? I incline rather to the latter opinion. According to the legend, it is there the house of which they still point out a fragment where Mary and Joseph observed the absence of Jesus, on their way back from their pilgrimage to Jerusalem.*

At this time, *Bireh* is ordinarily the first station for pilgrims going to Nablous and Nazareth. The ancient tradition which we follow, is that by which Jesus often passed on His way to Jerusalem; it used to be, and is still taken by the Galilean pilgrims.

Though we started at daybreak, the heat of the sun soon became extreme; this intolerable heat, my bad health and my bad horse, brought back my yesterday's illness. Again a fit of the blue devils seized and

which pulverises the limestone rocks, melts Sancho under his woollen cloak, and irresistibly forces its way through Mambrin's helmet, into the unhappy knight's brain!

I was often reminded, I assure you, of that picture, while wandering with Hhannah amongst the environs of Jerusalem, and climbing with him in silence, seated on my stumbling Rosinante, up the dried-up torrent beds or the long mountain paths. I thought of it particularly this morning amongst the passes of Benjamin. I did not, it is true, detect in myself any great likeness to Don Quixote; but John called up irresistibly the thought of Sancho. He would go on insisting in every variety of tone that the road to Nablous was the haunt of cut-throats, and that our fate was sealed if we did not succeed in overtaking the English who had gone on before us. Then I was taken with the suspicion that his reason for encouraging me in the idea of travelling by myself was that he was afraid that if I attached myself to some caravan, I might no longer require his services. But now we had started, and he had taken upon himself the responsibility of the enterprise, it began to weigh upon him.

As far as near Bethel, we travel over a tolerably level plateau. Bethel, on our right, stands on its edge, and commands a view over a small valley. It has been remarked by others before me what disappointment one feels on seeing *the unimpressive situation** of the ancient and venerable sanctuary of Jacob. The scenery has nothing picturesque or characteristic about it—it is hardly to be called scenery; there is nothing to draw the attention of passers by. The pagan sanctuaries are marked by a character of grandeur and mystery, which

* *Sic*, in English, in the original.—*Tr.*

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

impressive, and accounts for the veneration they

But here,—as also at Shiloh, where we shall presently,—there is nothing for the imagination to hold of; it is evidently not the character of the place, at its history only, that made it a *Beth-el*,—that is, a *House of God*, to the Israelites.

After, we find ourselves once more among the passes of Benjamin, which serve as a gateway to Judah; but soon nature changes; the country has an appearance which I had not before observed; the cultivation becomes richer and more fertile.

We are in the fine country of Ephraim, very different from Judah. It would not be so true to say we were here among *mountains separated by valleys* as among *valleys separated by mountains*. This notion, I allow, is not scientifically geographic, but it piques myself on my scientific geography; my wish is to render accurately the impression made by the places I see. One does not any longer feel, as in the whole of Judæa, "*in the mountain*;" it is a delight to find oneself once more in

day, the notice of the patriarchs. It is still called *the valley of the encampment* (*Wady-el-Mokhna*). Here Abraham first pitched his tents, and built an altar to the Eternal.* Here at a later time Jacob came to settle on his return from Padan-Aram;† and he gave this tract of country—true gem, as it is, of the Holy Land—by preference, to his favourite son.‡

Scripture bears witness to the richness and beauty of these places, and of that land of Joseph in general, on which the benedictions of Jacob and of Moses were poured forth. "*Joseph is a fruitful bough by a well.*"§ . . . *Blessed of the Lord be his land, for the precious things of heaven, . . . and for the precious things of the earth, and the fulness thereof.*"|| . . .

This country, in fact, has not that austere nakedness, that sadness of look, if one may so express it, which gives to Judæa its peculiar aspect, and fits so well with the character of the people, and the religion of the Jews. In the rocky pastures of Judah, on the monotonous dome-shaped tops of its mountains, the scenery has no other beauty but its grandeur; it raises the thoughts of the poet, without interesting the eye of the painter; from the absence of details, and the uniformity of the colouring, there is no variety of beauty to attract the eye, which therefore naturally turns towards the vast celestial horizons here so wide open to view,—towards that curtain of light behind which the Lord hides the rays of His glory.¶

* Gen. xii. 6, 7.

† Gen. xxxiii. 18. *Before the city*, that is to say, to the east, as I shall presently explain.

‡ Gen. xlviii. 22. Compare St. John iv. 5.

§ Gen. xlix. 22.

|| Deut. xxxiii. 13, etc.

¶ See Psalm civ. 2.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

again, it is easy to understand how the
of nature should have more easily gained
the heart of man than elsewhere. The terri-
Joseph is one of those brilliant and richly
countries, in which the earth exerts an almost
e attraction upon man. This influence made
t from early times, in morals, and in religion
The inhabitants of that district were much
to debauchery; the prophet Hosea lifts up his
ainst their orgies;* in the time of Isaiah, who
es them in the same way, *the drunkards of*
seem to have had a reputation that had
proverbial.† We see also that—even long
he time of the Samaritans—the religion of
itself became in the kingdom of Ephraim a
aganism, through the symbolic worship of the
calves of Jeroboam. And from this country,
echem, came to us the one attempt at pro-
try known to us among the Hebrews, I mean
ogue of the trees;‡—unless indeed we class
hat head *the Song of Songs*, which moreover

by Jesus, in contrast with the semi-paganism of the Samaritans and the formalistic theism of the Jews: "*God is a Spirit, and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth.*" This is undeniably one of the most interesting spots in the Holy Land, not only on account of the grandeur of the event of which it was the scene, nor only of the importance of the words there uttered by the Son of man, but also because there is no site more exactly defined, or more easily to be distinguished. The Gospel is chary of pictures, and presents us with few so vivid as that of the conversation of Jesus with the Samaritan woman.* It was here, upon the margin of this well, that Jesus sate at noon, wearied with His journey, and asked the woman of Sychar to give Him to drink. This is the spring of which He said, "*Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again; but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst.*" These stones, this plain, these hills, witnessed this conversation. These fine fields of wheat, which I see spread out before me, are those which Jesus shewed to His disciples, asking them, "*Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.*" There, above us, is that mountain-top of Gerizim, to which the words refer,—"*The hour cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. . . . The hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth.*"

Jacob's well is in an admirable situation, at the point of junction of the narrow valley of Shechem with the great valley of Mokhna. But it belongs rather to the

* St. John iv.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

which indeed constitutes the picture, for it is the east and north-east that one's eyes are directed to. Contemplating this magnificent possession Jacob "*took out of the hand of the Amorite with his bow, and which he gave to his son Joseph,*" * I have behind me Gerizim, on whose summit still to be seen the ruins of the temple of the Samaritans, on my left, Ebal, and at its foot, at a short distance, the sepulchre of Joseph.†
Here, at the entrance of the valley of Shechem, the Israelites, in their conquering march across the land of Canaan, stopped, to renew their covenant with the Eternal. The ark, surrounded by priests, was in the valley, the whole of the people covered the sides of the adjoining mountains, six tribes, encamped on Gerizim, recited with loud voices the blessings pronounced in the Law upon those who fear the Eternal, the other tribes, grouped upon the sides of Ebal, uttered the curses. And all the people answered, Amen!‡

These two mountains resemble each other closely, and nothing at first sight indicates what motive led to the choice of one of them for the curses, and the other for the blessings. Each of them is, on this side, steep, bare, and rocky; perhaps even it may be said that the rocks which form the base of Gerizim have a more rugged aspect than the corresponding ones of Ebal. Further on, towards the bottom of the valley, both are equally green and smiling. It is true that Gerizim is the most thickly wooded. Nevertheless, if the highest function has been assigned to it, it is, I believe, simply and only, because it lies to the right, that is, to the south.

It is clear that the mass of men do not *Oriente* themselves, as geographers do, by first settling where the north lies. The easiest way to do this is, in the first place, to determine the east—the *Orient*. So did the Hebrews. To find what we call “the points of the compass,” they set themselves opposite to the rising sun. And they called this the *front*, or *fore-part*, of the world (קִדְמוֹת); *behind* them was the west;* what we call the north was *the left*,† and the south had no other name but *the right*.‡

Now among the Hebrews, as well as Greeks, the right was the place of honour and advantage. This is clear from many examples in Scripture—among others, from the name of *Benjamin* (“the son of the right hand”),

my description. I place it at the entrance into the valley,—a little further on, however, than Jacob’s well,—because it is at this point that the two mountains approach each other most closely.

* For instance, see Isaiah ix. 12. Look at this passage in the Hebrew text: “*Syria before, and the Philistines behind.*”

† Gen. xiv. 15.

‡ For instance, 1 Sam. xxiii. 19 (see margin).

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

Genesis xxxv. 18 is contrasted with *Benoni* ("son of my sorrow").

The neighbourhood of Nablous announces itself by ancient olive yards, of singular beauty. Behind the town, behind and above it, on the south side, other orchards containing a number of trees of various kinds: orange, citron, rose trees, etc.; these are, in this place, no longer mere shrubs, but great trees of the finest growth. In any country this would be common; in so bare a country as Palestine it is a real surprise, a real feast to the eyes. One can understand perfectly how Jotham came to take the *personæ* of his ingenious apologue from the country. Only here could this fable have been imagined; it would never have occurred to the mind of a man dwelling in Jerusalem, or have been felt to be very strange in that part of the country; olive trees, figs, and pomegranates are to be found there, it is true; but, among some wretched fig trees, and here and there an olive tree, I do not well see what electors could call for, or what rivals could have arisen to

must then have been at the entrance into the valley, close to Jacob's well; signs of its former existence are still to be seen in the plantations of olive trees through which one passes before reaching the present town. This latter (*the New Town, Nea Polis, Naplouse*) is built a little further on in the valley. St. Jerome alternately distinguishes and identifies them—a manifest contradiction, which he himself explains when he tells us elsewhere that Shechem has become a suburb of Nablous. I had first doubted whether the Sychar of St. John might not be some locality in the neighbourhood, distinct from Shechem, and situated in some other part of the valley of Mokhora, on the sides of Gerizim, perhaps even at a few paces' distance from the well, near the tomb of Joseph, to which, according to this, it would have owed its name.* But what prevented me from resting in this opinion was that St. John calls Sychar a *town* (πόλις), and not a suburb or a village (κώμη). Clearly it is impossible to imagine that there could be a town of Sychar distinct from Shechem, and at only some hundred yards' distance from it. Let us, then, hold to the general belief which identifies Sychar and Shechem. Without even supposing, with St. Jerome, that the first of these two names is but a mistake of a copyist, it is not difficult to understand how the name Shechem may have been disfigured by the malignity of the Jews into Sychar, or Sichar (*drunkenness*), in allusion to *the drunkards of Ephraim* (שכורי אפרים), of whom I spoke above.

Nablous, with its eight thousand souls, has the

* The word סִיכָר appears to have borne, in the Talmudists, the sense of *sepulchre*, a translation open, it is true, to doubt, but which has on its side the authority of l'Aruc and of Sebastian Münster, and which harmonises well with the root of the word.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

ence of a large town. It is beyond comparison than Jerusalem. The houses are in the same built, too, of very fine stones ; but they show to greater advantage, because they are not, like those of Jerusalem, lost amid ruins and rubbish. Nablous is, in miniature, of Cairo ; but here the streets are brighter and handsomer. One recognises, as in Egypt, a town almost wholly Mahometan. The spirit of Islam has free play here. At Jerusalem, the disciples of the Prophet, forming only a minority, are kept under the eye of the European consuls, and are obliged to pay some regard to the Christians and the Jews. Here they are at home, and make use of their privileges. Everywhere, as I pass, the men cast sinister looks at me, and make remarks aloud, which I do not understand, but they do not seem to express good-will ; the beggars will not condescend to ask alms of me, the little children, far from addressing me with the venerable title of *hadji*, run after me, crying—*Nazari ! Nazari !*" (Nazarene.) In their mouths this word is an insult. But I know

satisfaction of Hhannah, overtaken. They let us plunge into the populous streets of Nablous, while they themselves pitch their tents near one of the gates of the city.

As I have no tent, Hhannah takes me into a retired street, to the house of a Greek or Latin Christian, who offers us an upper chamber. This is more commonplace than our yesterday's resting-place, but we shall sleep better. Everything in it breathes peace and comparative cleanliness, which is refreshing and reposeful. The principal ornament of the room is a little map of Sweden turned upside-down. This curiosity, imported from foreign parts, a fragment from a Russian atlas, is hung against the wall as a pendant to an image of the Virgin.

While the beds are being spread on the floor and John goes to market to buy provisions, I avail myself of the last hour of daylight to visit the synagogue of the Samaritans, and to ascend Gerizim.

I need not remind you of the origin of the Samaritans and of their religion. We see in the Second Book of Kings * that, after the deportation of the ten tribes, the king of Assyria re-peopled Samaria with colonists taken from various provinces of his empire; and that this new population made itself a religion in its own way by adding the worship of Jehovah, whom they took to be the God of their new country, to that of its ancient gods. After their return from captivity in Babylon, the Samaritans tried to make friends with the Jews, and to make common cause with them in rebuilding the Temple; but their offers were rejected by the puritanism of the latter. Having failed in attaching themselves to the Jewish nationality, they gave themselves out as the

* 2 Kings xvii. 24—41.

heirs of the ten tribes;* and the same mutual hostility was seen springing up between them and the Jews which had formerly existed between Ephraim and Judah. A Jewish priest, named Manasseh, son of the high priest Jehoiada, and son-in-law of Sanballat, having been excommunicated by Nehemiah,† passed over to the Samaritans, and brought with him the rights of the race of Aaron and the traditions of the priesthood. Sanballat caused a rival temple to be erected on Mount Gerizim. The Samaritans gave up, it would seem, all that they still retained of the idolatry of their ancestors, and laid claim, like the Jews, to the exclusive title of "*the true worshippers*"‡ of Jehovah. It was from that moment that the mutual hostility of the Samaritans and the Jews became implacable. Without here mentioning the testimonies to this fact which are to be found in the Talmud, it is enough to recollect those we find in the Gospel. Observe, for instance, in the fourth chapter of St. John, this little word, "He *must needs* (*ἐδεῖ, oportebat*) pass through Samaria."§ We know that when it was not absolutely needful so to do, the Jews went a long way round to avoid passing through that country. Remember, too, how the woman of Samaria was astonished at hearing a Jew address her.|| Further, we find from the same Gospel that to call any one a Samaritan was, among the Jews, the most deadly insult: "*Thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil*," said the Jews to Jesus.¶

As to the doctrinal differences which separated the

* The woman of Samaria calls Jacob "*our father*" (St. John iv. 12); but the Jews call the Samaritans *strangers* (St. Luke xvii. 18).

† Nehemiah xiii. 25. ‡ St. John iv. 23. § St. John iv. 4.

|| St. John iv. 9.

¶ St. John viii. 34.

two races and distinguished their religions, the principal, and perhaps the only one, was, that the Samaritans received as sacred books only those of Moses, and rejected all the rest of the Jewish canon.

They have in their possession, even now, an ancient copy of the Pentateuch, of which they trace the origin as far back as the early days of the history of Israel. This Pentateuch is in Hebrew ; but instead of being written in Chaldaic, like the manuscripts of the Jews, it is in Samaritan characters, which are probably of greater antiquity, and have been retained by the Samaritans for writing Hebrew as well as their own language.

There are still existing in Nablous a hundred or so of Samaritans, the sole remaining representatives of their race, the sole adherents of their religion. This nation, reduced to a few families—this religion, professed by only a few persons, but still through all time retaining its identity, is one of the most interesting historic phenomena in existence. I asked to be shewn their synagogue. It is a small room, with nothing remarkable in it. But I was not allowed to enter it till I had taken off my shoes, and left them outside the door. The priest was sent for. He is a man of about forty years old, of a very noble and dignified countenance. He solemnly displayed to me the roll of parchment on which the Pentateuch is written, but strictly forbade my touching it. I had once gone through a course of lessons in the Samaritan language, at the University of Berlin, and Doctor Petermann (if he is still living, as I hope) would even assure you, were it needful, that I was one of his best pupils;—it is true that he had only three. I confess that since that time I have forgotten much of what I learnt of the language, having never had occasion to make use of it. I remembered the

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

however, and that was all I now wanted, as was Hebrew. I set to work to decipher a few er my breath.

déa attâ leschôn hakkôdesh?" (Dost thou d the sacred language?) the priest asked me, w.

answering in the affirmative, he entered into on, and we had a few minutes' talk. You amaritans as well as the Jews call Hebrew l language. This member of the race spoke Hebrew; his pronunciation was that of the u Jews, and in entire conformity with that in e Christian schools. He told me that the f Samaritans amounts at the present moment red and fifty; but others of the inhabitants of ave assured me that that is a great exaggera- to the manuscript they shewed me, it is modern. But nevertheless the priest warranted e original. Some travellers affirm that they and that they do not shew the most precious

I must also say that, looking at the Samaritan high priest, I was struck with his face, which did not in any way recall the Jewish or Arab type. His aquiline nose, his handsome face, with full, rosy cheeks, were of the pure Indo-Germanic type.

I take a guide to shew me the way to Gerizim. He is a Mussulman, but he uses also, and murders in the using, a few Hebrew words, among which he introduces continually, *Yes sir*.* These two monosyllables are the only European words he knows. This man is a thorough Arab, not inferior in rudeness to any of his fellow-citizens in Nablous. Far from piquing himself on the obsequiousness usual with men who have an eye to a baksheesh, he treats my horse and its rider with a shameless brutality which draws from me, many times over—I confess it with regret—exclamations which ought never to have been heard on the Mount of Blessing. On issuing from the town, we climb straight up to Gerizim, through the sweet-smelling orchards. Nablous has been compared to Heidelberg; it is as seen from this side that it resembles it,—as much, at least, as an Oriental can resemble a northern town. The crest of the mountain forms a plateau sloping from east to west, in which are some fields of wheat, alternating with stone-sprinkled pastures. We ascend this plateau, up to its highest summit. It has an elevation of eight hundred feet above the valley of Shechem, and of two thousand four hundred above the sea. It is generally considered the highest summit of the mountains of Ephraim, but M. Van de Velde nevertheless assures us that the top of Ebal is some feet higher. This fact explains why it was on Ebal, and not Gerizim, that the Israelites erected an altar to the

* *Sic*, in English—in the original.—*Tr.*

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

* Ebal was the highest mountain-top in the

his height, which looks down upon Jacob's well, a wide space, enclosed in fragments of wall and heaps of stones, many of which are sculptured in These remains formed part, no doubt, of many in succession ; it is probable that among the are included fragments of the temple built by at and destroyed by John Hyrcanus. And here the Samaritan sanctuary; towards this spot they their prayers. The only building still standing all cubical edifice, crowned with a cupola. It is a single chamber, four yards square, which as a synagogue for the Samaritans. They still on Mount Gerizim the solemnities commanded Law of Moses, the Passover, the Feast of Pentecost, the Feast of Tabernacles, the Day of Atonement. The fact!—while the Jews have been for a long deprived of their Temple and their sacrifices, the lamb is still sacrificed by Manasseh's heretical

this country the inn-keepers have too much delicacy to hand you in their bill. You give them what you please, and you may be quite sure that they will never be satisfied, and that they will ask for more.

Leaving the town, we stop at the encampment of the English. We are to travel with them to-day, as it is particularly on the road from Nablous to Nazareth that there is danger, and that it is important not to be alone. I hear from them that, yesterday evening, as they were ascending Gerizim, half-an-hour in advance of me, they were attacked ; and, notwithstanding their numbers and their arms, they were compelled to capitulate, and pay a ransom to the Arabs. It was no doubt owing to them that I met no one on my expedition to Gerizim ; the robbers must have been content with this success, and, in a hurry to dine after a long Ramadan day, must have returned immediately to the town without waiting for the chance of perpetrating more robberies.

While our English are busy with their preparations, and my horse, wandering along the orchards, takes leave of the fine pastures of Nablous, some lepers come up, and hold out to me their swollen hands,—a sad spectacle amidst the glories of nature !

At a little distance from Nablous, we are shewn, by the roadside the tomb of Joshua. There we meet a caravan of fifty camels, and are obliged to stop to make room for them to pass, on account of the narrowness of the road.

Arrived in the neighbourhood of Samaria, we part from our baggage and our moukres ; they take the straight road to Djennin, while we visit the ruins of the town. Samaria stands on a long-topped hill standing by itself in a plain. This plain is surrounded

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

higher mountains, not round-topped, like those of
a, but, so to speak, throwing themselves backwards,
rising by terraces. Upon the ascending steps of
amphitheatre, in the prophecy of Amos, the kings
nations are summoned to assemble themselves to
contemplate the spectacle of the crimes of Samaria.*
The situation is very like that of Jerusalem; but
Samaria, seated "*at the head of the fat valleys*," as says
Isaiah,† is richer and more smiling; also its position
stronger, the mountain being here surrounded by
rivers on all sides. Samaria is an island, Jerusalem
by a peninsula, and one knows that the isthmus
leading towards the north, connects her with the plateau,
often proved fatal to her, and has many times fur-
nished a bridge by which her enemies have gained
access.

One can tell whether this similarity of situation did
count for something in deciding Omri to choose
the mountain of Samaria as the site of his new capital?
The likeness of Jerusalem to her rival, "*her sister*," as

it. Even the name of the capital of the ten tribes has disappeared, and the hamlet which, in our day, stands in its place is called Sebestieh, after the Roman town.

We come upon a pretty stream, running under the grass, amongst green shrubs. In front of us rises the hill of Samaria, upon which there stands, spectre-like, a fragment of wall, high and narrow, part of an ancient Christian church. Further to the left is a long line of broken columns. It is a most picturesque scene.

While I am surveying these ruins, to which attach no great memories, and counting these columns stretching along the whole top of the mountain, some men at work in the fields come and offer me small medals. I buy all they bring, hoping to find among them some Greek or Asmonæan coins. But they are all of the date of the Roman emperors.

The heat is very moderate ; the verdure which surrounds us all day long is rest at once to eyes and mind. It is true the vegetation is not everywhere as vigorous and varied as at Nablous ; but, at any rate, one is always within sight of trees, of shrubs, of water, and of cultivable land. The soil is not stony, as in the environs of Jerusalem ; the footpaths are even sometimes very good and level. From one end to the other, Samaria presents a striking contrast to Judæa. I quite understand why the Jews did not like passing through it. It must have been heart-breaking to them to see the fairest district of their country in the hands of the unbelievers.

More fertile than Judæa, Samaria is much more thickly inhabited ; travelling through it, we come upon a large number of villages. The reception we meet with is not hospitable ; wherever we go, the children pursue us with insults, and make a show of throwing

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

at us. But we are not attacked, for we are a party. From time to time Bedouins, armed to the appear from behind the rocks ; they look at us, as ss, with a curiosity which is, no doubt, not dist- ted, and seem calculating how many shots our ers may hold. I was told, in the evening, that bukres, less fortunate than we, had been attacked air way ; but they fought bravely, and our goods suffered slightly.

ing on from mountain to mountain, we pass, in sion, Burka, Fendekumieh, and Djeba, which to be the "Gibeah of Mount Ephraim," where r, the son of Aaron, was buried ; we then find res in a valley, by the side of a little lake, low- and without outflow for its waters,—an *âgâm*, no which is quite dried up in summer, but in winter e of greater extent than now, if one may judge ne heaps of reeds which litter the fields. Close d is Sanoûr, encircled with a low wall, and ng, like Gibeon, the summit of a round, regular- hill, which stands like a tower at the summit.

is original ; it consists, in the first place, of a cap of graceful shape, of which the edge, forming a roll, is covered with pieces of engraved silver. Often also they wear, instead of this cap, or over it, a handkerchief, —black, or of some other colour,—which covers the head, hangs down over the cheeks, is tied under the nose so as to cover the mouth, and then falls down square, like an apron, over the middle of the chest ; a corner of the same handkerchief falls behind, over the nape of the neck. Their foreheads are bound round with a coloured scarf, folded length-ways. You might call it a diadem. Their faces, framed between the straight line of this *bandeau* and the straight line of the veil which covers the mouth, acquire thereby a singular severity, or, perhaps one might say, dignity, of expression.

Arrived at Kubâtiyeh, we enter a narrow pass enclosed between very low hills, which is to take us into the plain of Esdraelon.

It is still early in the day when we reach this plain. At the extremity of the pass, at the foot, and on the slope of the last hill, is the suburb Djennin, in which we are to spend the night. Our party of English pitch their tents at the entrance, near a clump of palm trees. I enter the village with John ; a Coptic inhabitant offers us hospitality in his house. It is an asylum of a simple and primitive kind ; nevertheless our host appears to be of a higher rank than our friend at Bireh. The house has, in this case, a second apartment, in which we are lodged ; it is, as usual, a great vaulted chamber, opening upon the courtyard, and admitting the light only by the door and by a little opening made in the wall above it, for the pigeons to pass through ; for we are to share our room with them. As to a chimney, such a thing is never thought of in the villages of Palestine.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

coffee, they make a fire of thorns in the courtyard and bread is baked in great ovens detached from the houses, in the street.

I left myself of the last gleams of sunlight to climb the top of the hill. The sunset is beautiful in its serenity. The view extends into the far distance; never weary of gazing at this picture, which is a present to the eyes. At my feet, beyond the great orchards, is the village of Djennin, with its white tower overhung by a minaret, and a few tall palm-trees. And then, to the left, is the wide plain of Jezreel, almost further than one can see, a low range, shadowy in the distance, of the mountains of Galilee. This plain is the battle-ground of Israel; it was here that Josiah perished,* and the great battles of Israel were fought. Accordingly, it is that in the Apocalypse the "*spirits of devils gathered the kings of the whole world for the battle of the great day of God Almighty.*"† There also was the city of Jezebel and of Ahab, of which the remains have disappeared, and the name alone recalls the events.

villages of Shunem and Nain, of blessed memory; * towering in the distance is seen the snowy top of Great Hermon.

The children of my host, who saw me start, come to meet me on my return, and accompany me down the hill. They are, as I have said, Copts, and one of them bears upon his countenance that peculiar stamp, so easy to recognise, which every one may have noticed in copies of Egyptian pictures and bas-reliefs. It is curious that this type of countenance, which has to a great degree effaced itself among most of the Coptic race, occasionally reappears among them in all its purity. I have often observed it in Egypt, and always in children. It would seem that as they grow up, education, and the context of circumstances in which they live, have a tendency to denaturalise them, and to assimilate them to the Arabs.

On re-entering the courtyard, I find supper prepared for us; John has brought out of the bag the eggs and oranges, which are our usual fare, and our host contributes some cups of exquisite coffee. Then, while I smoke my chibouque, stretched upon the ground, and making painful efforts to write, in this awkward position, the children gather round me again, try to draw me into conversation, and empty my bag, to examine, one by one, the things it contains. At each fresh discovery they make, they are full of wonder, and run to tell their father what they have found.

* 2 Kings iv. 8, etc. ; St. Luke vii. 11, etc.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

Fourth Day's Journey.

FROM DJENNIN TO NAZARETH.

At night I sate up till near midnight talking and with the children of my host. In a few more days I should make great progress in Arabic. I fall asleep, notwithstanding the fluttering of the bees' wings and their insufferable cooings.

In the morning I start early. The splendours of the landscape are softened by a veil of thin clouds, through which the sun's rays penetrate, though with blunted intensity. At Djennin, the plain of Esdraelon is well cultivated; and from the village, we find fine gardens fenced in by cactus hedges. One can still recognise in the name *Djennin* the Hebrew word *Gannim*, which signifies *gardens*; and may with great probability take this place to be the *Ain-Gannim* of the tribe of Issachar, twice mentioned in the book of Joshua.

A little further on I see two water-mills, the products of quite modern date, and in very good order. Nothing strikes one more in Palestine than the fact that what looks at all new, or in good order, is

hamlet of Zerin the site, and even the name, of the town of Jezreel. It is built upon a little isolated hill, at the foot of Mount Gilboa, in the lowest part of the great landscape before us,—a magnificent site, almost worthy to be compared with that of Memphis; a beautiful specimen of a city in a plain, as Samaria is of a city on a mountain, with which the Israelitish kings must have unfavourably contrasted the comparatively austere look of Jerusalem. One pictures to oneself the chariot of King Ahab disporting itself at large in this truly regal plain.

Between Gilboa and Little Hermon we come in sight of the blue mountains of Gilead bounding the horizon towards the east. After passing Hermon we find ourselves near Tabor, with its regular and graceful outline. At first it seems quite isolated, but is soon seen to be connected at its base with the chain of the mountains of Galilee.

This beautiful and fertile plain of Esdraelon, in which Issachar had "*couched like a strong ass between two burdens, for he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant,*"* constitutes, as it were, a broad trench, making a well-marked boundary between the two mountain districts of Palestine,—that of Samaria and Judæa to the south, that of Galilee to the north. Esdraelon itself, and the plain of Acre, which is its continuation, do not belong geographically either to the one or the other. They form a great natural highway, the only one which connects the shores of the Mediterranean with the banks of the Jordan; accordingly, they have been in all ages trodden by caravans and foreign armies. Issachar, who inhabited it, "*bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant to tribute.*"†

* Gen. xlix. 14, 15.

† Gen. xlix. 14, 15.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

mountains of Galilee are before us, and descend steep slope into the plain. Seen from hence, they have the appearance of a terrace with imperfectly defined profile, and look like the outer edge of a plateau. After a short hour's march through a narrow ravine, we reach the top of the ascent, near a large orchard surrounded by cactus hedges. On one side is a fountain, which flows a pretty little streamlet, running down the ravine. At a few hundred yards' distance on the plain we see Nazareth.

Nazareth, a little town, or, one might say, village—for it has no walls—is charmingly situated. Three deep gorges meet here, and form at their junction a valley, or, if you will, a little plateau, surrounded by rocky hills, and covered with shrubs. The town rests upon the broadest and highest of these hills, and spreads itself out against it like an amphitheatre. Its white houses, and the orchards which surround it, give it a look of cleanliness and of elevation. It is a *friendly* situation, as a German would say.

I have seldom seen a town which more completely answers the wish to live in it. There is here

consolation, for healing. At Jerusalem, everything recalls His sufferings, His death, His resurrection, His ascension; there we behold Him as sacrificing Priest and Victim, "declared to be the Son of God with power." But at Nazareth we find Him once more a man like us. Here He grew up in the bosom of His family; in these meadows He played as a child; here, as a youth, He laboured day by day in the carpenter's workshop. Not a path which He has not trodden, not a hill which He did not climb, not a hill-top on which He did not pray! There is not, within this narrow horizon, one feature of this landscape, there is no part of the outline of these mountains, on which His eyes did not habitually rest, which did not imprint itself upon His fresh childish consciousness, which was not associated with the memories of His first impressions, of the first awakenings of His intelligence, of His first aspirations towards His Father!

I am going to visit the church and the cave of the Annunciation, merely to quiet my conscience as a sight-seer; for I no longer believe in caves,—legend has made too free with them. After giving my horse a moment's rest, I have him saddled again immediately, in order that I may ride freely and in all directions, unaccompanied by monk, or *mouk're*, or *cicerone*, about this little corner of the world in which Jesus spent the larger part of His life. In doing so, I at last lose my way; not that I lose sight of the city, but I so completely bury myself among the rocks and brushwood, that I cannot see how to get out again. While I am letting my horse wander as he pleases, leaving all responsibility for the result, and the business of getting me out of the scrape, to him, a young man, dressed à l'Européenne, gallops up to me as if flying

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

istance. He had heard that some English—perhaps those I had left at Djennin—had robbed and dispersed by the Bedouins, and wandering alone and without definite aim, no doubt that I was a “waif and stray” caravan. I hastened to reassure him, and we entered into conversation, first in English, then in Arabic, for he told me his name was Huber, and was one of the German missionaries settled at Nablous by the Protestant Bishop of Jerusalem.

As we are riding back together from there, at a certain point, he enlightens me on the present state of the town.

This little town grows and prospers. The Greeks form the majority of its population; Greeks and Arabs are in about equal numbers. The Greeks have a church there, but no convent. The Latins have a convent of Franciscans, and a nunnery, in which they employ themselves in the education of Arab girls; they are called *the ladies of Nazareth*. And by this place is the one of all Palestine in which Protestant missions have had the greatest success; there are some also at Nablous. St. John

alludes. "Nazareth is a rose," says Quaresmius, who visited it at the beginning of the seventeenth century; "the shape of it is round, like the flower, and the mountains stand round it, like the leaves round a rose." This idea will suggest itself naturally, I think, to every one who looks at Nazareth, particularly if seen from the high ground on the road to Kefr-Kenna. But as the word נצר, seldom used in the Bible, occurs in it only in the sense of a *shoot*, I should be tempted to give up St. Jerome's interpretation, and to derive the name of the town from the shrubs which cover its hills, and which also are a principal feature of the landscape."

I took up my quarters in the Latin convent, in which I was very well received, and found on my arrival a good supper and good lodging. However great a lover one may be of *local colouring*, and even when one has arrived only at the fourth day of one's travels, it is always pleasant to find oneself again among civilised people. The representatives of civilisation here are Italian and Spanish monks. In Europe that would by no means be the case, but everything is relative to circumstances. I have, besides, the pleasure of meeting, to my great surprise, my old friends of the French caravan. I am entertained with them in the refectory. After the meal, grace is said, and then the evening prayer, consisting of a *Pater* and a *Credo*, in which I join with all my heart. With regard to the *Ave*, which follows, it would have seemed to me *de trop* anywhere else; but *here*—how should one not make mention of that lowly Nazareth maiden, whom "*all generations shall call blessed*," of that "*handmaid of the Lord*" who "*found favour in His sight*," and whose faith co-operated in the realisation of that supreme mystery of our salvation,—"*The Word was made flesh!*" How could one

refuse to repeat, with thanksgiving to the Lord, the words which were once heard in this place—"Hail, Mary, thou that art highly favoured; the Lord is with thee; blessed art thou among women."*

II.

THE LAKE OF GENNESARET.

The inhabitants of Lyons, in their *legend*, report that a Parisian, arriving in their town, heard for the first time men speak of the bridges over the *Saône*.

"*Saône!*" echoed he, slightly contemptuously; "in Paris we say *Seine*."

There are always travellers of that stamp, continually possessed with home prejudices. I should be sorry to pass for such an one; and yet I cannot refrain from drawing attention to the relationship, so to say, between Galilee,—at least in the lower steps of its mountain region, the only ones I have visited,—and some of the more central districts of the Jura.

I made an attempt, above, to describe the impression produced upon me by the difference in the character of the scenery in Judæa and Samaria, the somewhat monotonous grandeur and somewhat bare simplicity which marks the former—the richness, variety, and brilliancy which draws one's admiration in the latter. I likened the environs of Jerusalem to our elevated plateaux; I will now compare those of Nazareth with that middle region which, with us, separates the zone of the vines from that of the pines. The mountains here are no longer bare and ragged-looking, like those in Judæa; they are *combes*,—undulations of the soil, covered with bushes and holm-oaks, the grass rich, and of a dark green, all pied with daisies and marigolds.

* St. Luke i. 28.

I had before been struck with this comparison on coming to Nazareth. I was so still more when I went to Tabor ; at a certain point of the ascent, in the midst of the bushes and underwood, I could have thought I was climbing up to the *roche de l'Ermitage*. It was with real emotion, I might even say thankfulness, that I recognised these points of likeness. Of the different countries that I have hitherto seen in the East, that in which Jesus lived is that which seems least strange to the eyes of a traveller accustomed to the typical regions of Europe. There is indeed nothing strange or novel to us in the look of the country ; it requires no great effort of imagination on our part to transport ourselves to these Galilean roads along which wandered the Son of Man as He went about doing good.

Mount Tabor, of which the height* is no wise extraordinary in a mountainous country like Palestine, has nevertheless always been one of the most notable of its mountains. The Rabbis say it would have been fit to have been chosen as the site of the Temple, and it seems that, even in the time of Jeremiah, its grandeur was proverbial.† And indeed it does draw attention by its isolated situation ; and its outlines have that architectural regularity which I have, since then, often admired in the mountains of Greece. But I will not stop to describe my excursion to Tabor. The principal source of the interest felt by travellers in this mountain is their belief that it was the scene of the Transfiguration, and I must confess that I think there is little probability in that notion. The Gospel history connects

* At most 1,900 feet; according to Robinson, only 1,000. At any rate, it is not 3,000, as Rabbi Joseph Schwarz would have it to be.

† "*As is Tabor among the mountains*" (Jer. xlv. 18).

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

of the Transfiguration with that of the visit to the coasts of *Cæsarea Philippi*.* He was at that time far enough from Tabor, but, on the other hand, He was at the foot of Great Hermon, the highest summit of all Lebanon (10,000 feet), to which we should best apply the title of a *high mountain* as given it by St. Mark and St. Matthew. St. Luke simply, "*He went up into the high mountain,*" is still more characteristic.† If any historian or writer of romance, after having brought his hero to Chamouny, told us afterwards that he went to *a mountain*, or to *a high mountain*, I do not think any one would be likely to imagine that he was referring, not to Mont Blanc, but to Chasseral, or Jolimont.‡ The principal historic *souvenir* which attaches to Chamouny carries us back to the time of the Judges of Israel, by the advice of Deborah, Barak had taken to the mountains near Neuchâtel. However ancient this

* St. xvi. 13.

† St. xvii. 1; St. Mark ix. 2; St. Luke ix. 28. See the same in our versions translate inaccurately, "*a mountain.*"

‡ These are mountains near Neuchâtel. However ancient this

his position upon that mountain, with ten thousand men of Naphtali and of Zebulun ; from thence they threw themselves upon the army of Sisera, and upon his nine hundred chariots.* That is the first time the name of Tabor appears in history. The last military distinction of this mountain is the battle fought upon the plain of Jezreel by Bonaparte and Kleber in 1799. Three thousand Frenchmen defeated there twenty-five thousand Turks. The conquerors gave that feat of arms the name of *the Battle of Tabor*.

We know from Flavius Josephus that Galilee was in his time "a rich country, everywhere abounding in pastures, and furnished with all kinds of trees. Its soil," he says, "is of such excellent quality that it would of itself tempt any one to cultivate it. And accordingly it is all under cultivation by the inhabitants ; no part is left vacant. The towns in that region are very numerous, and on account of the goodness of the soil the villages are all thickly inhabited ; the smallest has a population of full fifteen thousand." In our day, alas ! the largest of the cities of Galilee is far from reaching that number, and one can hardly find any traces of cultivation. Here and there, however, as one contemplates the vale of Nazareth, for instance, or as one passes under the blossoming pomegranates of Kefr-Kenna, one can form some idea of what this country was in former days, as Josephus describes it. The scattered villages are whitewashed, and have not that faded and almost sinister look which marks those of the south of Palestine. And besides, the country is green and smiling, and one may still see remains of those "trees of all sorts" with which it used to be embellished. Galilee is a deserted country ; it is not, like Judæa, a

* Judges iv.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

desolated and ruined. If ever it came to have a government, such as to inspire its inhabitants with a sense of security,—or, rather, I should say, if ever it were to have a government of any sort,—and began to be cultivated, it would again become extremely rich ; the larger part of Judæa, many years of labour would be required to restore to the soil any fertility, for it had no longer any water, nor any cultivable soil. The inhabitants of Galilee suffered from too favourable circumstances, from their daily intercourse with the Samaritans, and from their too great distance from Jerusalem,—a distance practically increased by the settlement of the Samaritans in the territory of Ephraim. This material soon outweighed in their minds religious and national interests. Like the nations on the east side Jordan, they participated very indirectly in the religious and political life of the Hebrew people. Can they be said to have a place in its history ;—they are said to be only in the battles of Barak and of Deborah, that they are recorded to have taken any part. None of their towns are mentioned in the Old

†; *they that sit in the region of the shadow of death, when them hath a light shined.*"*

The part played by Galilee in history, compared with that of Judæa, is about the same as that of Macedonia relatively to Greece. The Greeks considered their northern neighbours semi-barbarians, murdering their own language, strangers to the civilisation, the arts, and the philosophy of Athens; and yet it is owing to these Macedonians that this language, these arts, and this philosophy spread themselves over the whole East. Thus it is that *Galilee of the Gentiles* also has made the conquest of the world. The Galileans, so despised by the Puritans and purists of Jerusalem, have proclaimed through the whole world "*the salvation which comes from the Jews*,"—the God who has revealed Himself to them,—the Messiah foretold by their prophets.

The most beautiful part of Galilee, though in our time the most desert, is, beyond a doubt, the Lake of Gennesaret, also called the Sea of Galilee, or of Tiberias. Under the shelter of high mountains, fertilised by the streams which descend from them, by the vapours of the lake, and by *the dews of Hermon*, this district enjoys perpetual summer; for it lies more than six hundred feet *below* the level of the Mediterranean. It is, as says St. Matthew after Isaiah, "*by the way of the sea.*"† The great route of the caravans which go from Damascus and Palmyra to the shore of the Mediterranean, cuts through the basin of the Lake of Gennesaret at its northern extremity. One can imagine what must have been

* Isa. viii. 23, ix. 1, 2 (compare St. Matt. iv. 14—16). I translate this passage from the Hebrew. The Septuagint, the Vulgate, and most of our modern versions give a rendering which is unintelligible.

† St. Matt. iv. 15.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

prosperity of a country so favoured, and one need not be overmuch surprised at the immense population which seems to have accumulated there in the time of Roman dominion.

When Jesus, rejected by His fellow-citizens, quitted Jerusalem, and came to settle by the Lake of Tiberias, it was not, one may well believe, the charm of nature or the delights of the climate which attracted Him to these coasts. "*The Son of Man came to seek and to save that which was lost.*"²² That which attracted Him to these coasts, doubt, these great populations, active and industrious, but absorbed in gross earthly interests; it was the multitudes, "*miserable and scattered abroad as sheep without a shepherd;*"²³ these masses of human beings whom the Gospel tells us, "*He was moved with compassion.*"²⁴ It was to these multitudes that Jesus delivered the larger part of His instructions, and from among them that He chose His Apostles. A little after the fall of Jerusalem, it was into these same multitudes that the Jewish doctors transported their re-

—remarkable fact,—it was on the shores of this little lake that the two religions that issued from the Bible, Christianity and modern Judaism,—the worship of the spirit, and the service of the letter,—took their origin. Both of them existed in germ in ancient Judaism, and St. Paul very well compares them to the two sons of Abraham, Ishmael the child of the bondwoman—in other words, of slavery—and Isaac, the child of the free woman. “*Jerusalem which now is,*” he exclaims, “*is in bondage with her children; but Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.*”*

There are two solemn and ineffaceable moments in a journey in Palestine; one is that in which one salutes, for the first time, Jerusalem and the Mount of Olives; the other, that in which one catches sight of the Lake of Gennesaret.

When, on reaching the top of the mountain which commands the view of the Lake of Tiberias, I suddenly perceived it at my feet, so polished and so peaceful, as if asleep amidst the solemn silence of its shores, I scarcely dared to go forward and descend into the valley,—I felt that these places were holy ground. My eye took in, at one glance, these waters into which Peter and Andrew, James and John, so often cast their nets; this shore, so often trodden by the feet of the Saviour; these so favoured tracts of earth, upon which the Eternal Word “*pitched His tent,*”† which “*beheld His glory,*” and

city. It is called the *Jerusalem Talmud*, not from its having been written in that city itself, but because it was composed in Palestine, and to distinguish it from the Babylonish Talmud drawn up a century and a half later, and on a much larger scale. It is well known that John Buxtorf, the elder, gave the title of *Tiberias* to his fine commentary upon the Masora, printed at Basle in 1620, as a sequel to his *Rabbinic Bible*.

* Gal. iv. 25, 26.

† Εσκήνωσεν, St. John i. 14.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

have borne witness to these things to all countries
ages.

Should my book happen to reach readers, not of my
countrymen for whom it is specially intended,
them to excuse, once again, the comparisons
about to draw, which cannot have any interest
in. The Lake of Gennesaret, seen from the top
of mountains, has quite the appearance of a Swiss
lake, particularly from its extent, as well as
from the principal features of the landscape, a striking
resemblance to the Lake of Neuchâtel, as seen from one of
the summits of the Jura. It has not the deep blue of
the Mediterranean, or of Lake Lemane; rather it is of a
pale blue, and I see in it the same *spots* which one
often sees on our lake, and which have not, I think,
yet been satisfactorily accounted for. The moun-
tains in front of me make a line nearly horizontal, like
the eastern shore of the Lake of Neuchâtel. But they
are lower, and intersected with ravines; and their slopes,
though abrupt, have a regularity which one misses in

At my feet lies the little town of Tiberias ; it is the only one which still exists on this shore ; it lies between the lake and the steep sides of the mountain, in a small area left open by the latter. Its aspect is most picturesque. Its walls, flanked with towers three-fourths crumbled into ruin, describe an arc, of which the edge of the lake forms the chord. Round the walls are here and there a few isolated palm trees and some tufts of cactus.

The fate of Tiberias is curious. Founded, or perhaps only rebuilt, by Herod the tetrarch, who gave it the name of his suzerain, the Emperor Tiberius, it was, under him, the capital of Galilee. It was a town altogether Roman, with a population almost entirely pagan ; and the Jews had a great prejudice against it. Later on, when it had become a place of refuge for their doctors, and their most illustrious school, they flocked thither from all parts of the world, to profit by their lessons. In our day, when these sources of light have long since been extinguished, they still come there to visit the sepulchres of their wise men. Tiberias is the city of the Rabbis, as Jerusalem is the city of the prophets.

But it is not these memories of the past only that in our day bring together such crowds of Jews within the ruined walls of Tiberias. It is also a hope,—the expectation of the promised deliverance of their nation. They have in Palestine four sacred cities, Hebron, where rests Abraham ; Jerusalem, the City of David ; and then, in Galilee, Tiberias, and Saphet. These two last are the cities of the future Messiah. According to an extremely remarkable tradition, He is to come forth from the waters of the Lake of Gennesaret, land at Tiberias, and then establish His throne at Saphet.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

to this day, in Tiberias we see the interesting remnant of a Jewish city. When one enters it on any day, as I did, one is struck with a degree of profound silence not to be matched elsewhere. As the Mussulmans, while they specially consecrate Friday for religious exercises, nevertheless do not make it a festival, I had not seen a holy-day since I left Jerusalem.

I entered Tiberias through a breach in the wall. In the first of January, 1837, an earthquake almost entirely overthrew the city, and buried under its ruins more than two thousand of its inhabitants. The walls were almost entirely partially destroyed; but the new city, which is built out of the ruins, has suffered from the poverty of its inhabitants; it scarcely looks like a town; the houses have no cupolas, and consist generally of one story. They are out of sight at the bottom of little narrow courtyards, over which one may see hanging a large vine, a palm tree, or a pomegranate. It is everywhere, its ruins and its rags; and yet, compared with Jerusalem, one might think Tiberias a clean and well-governed city.

There is at Tiberias a Galician Jew, who keeps a sort of *locanda*. To this I am taken. His house, which in front is but two windows broad, is one of the largest in the town ; it has one story above the ground floor. I dismount, to pass through the gate of the courtyard. Two young Jewesses, very handsome and well dressed, come to meet me, and shew me into a very clean and pleasant divan. Then the host makes his appearance, and apologises for not being able to offer me anything, not even a glass of water or a light for my chibouque, because to-day is the Sabbath. Afterwards, a youth presents himself, dressed in a *redingote à l'Européenne*, but wearing over it a great white *thalet*. He comes straight up to me, squeezes my hand warmly, expresses his extreme happiness at the sight of me, and makes a thousand protestations of his devotedness to my service. He explains that he is acting as consul here. He is a Polish refugee, a Jew by race and religion. He has found protection and employment in Austria. The imperial and royal government has sent him into Galilee to protect its subjects there ; for the European Jews in Tiberias and Saphet belong often by origin to the Austrian States.

As the Sabbath does not end till sunset, our host then, but not before, taking off his holiday dress, begins his preparations for our repast. It is already ten o'clock when I am invited to supper. We, the consul and I, are served by ourselves in the courtyard, according to custom, under the shelter of the vault, which takes the place of a *peristyle*. The supper consists, in the main, of excellent fish from the lake. The consul orders red Saphet wine, the best I have yet drunk in Palestine. The attendants of the consul,

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

etary and his *cawass*, are also Jews; they go, taking the orders of their master.

A poor *ashkenâsim* who saw me pass just now, went to the courtyard and ask an alms in German. Another, a tailor by trade, begs work of me. In vain I try to evade his offers of service; my trousers are torn in many places by the thorns in Judæa, and I win him with an irresistible argument in favour of *of labour*. He squats at my feet, and puts his head in my lap then and there.

The custom of supping under the porch of the house, the courtyard open to all comers, explains many passages in the Gospels which would not at all fit in with European notions. For instance, we find that Jesus, after having been invited to a supper by Simon the Pharisee, a man of evil life having heard that He was among them, came and sate at His feet, washing them with water and anointing them with perfumes.* To my surprise, this supper in the open air on a fine star-lit night, these fishes served up, this whole Jewish *entourage*, all goes back to the days when Jesus used to visit the

had neither clothes nor coverlets, I felt no disagreeable effects from these violent puffs of wind which blew straight at me. This shews the mildness of the climate on the shores of the Lake of Tiberias. In the rest of the country, on the other hand, I always found the nights cold.

The day after my arrival at Tiberias was a Sunday. The Jews had shewn, the day before, how they kept their Sabbath ; I wished also to celebrate, in my own way, the day which commemorates the glorious resurrection of the Saviour. I determined that on that day I would leave the city of Jehuda-hakkâdôsh, and seek to tread in the footsteps of the Nazareth Rabbi, on the seashore at Bethsaida and Capernaüm.

There may be differences of opinion as to the exact site of Capernaüm,* but at any rate we know that it was situated on the western shore of the lake, on the border-land between the territories of Zebulun and Naphtali, and consequently to the north of Tiberias. My road is therefore marked out for me. I have not even to decide whether to travel by land or water ; for the only boat in Tiberias is at this moment disabled. The Rabbi Schwarz, who lived for sixteen years in Palestine, and wrote a book upon it which is deservedly highly valued, pictures the Lake of Gennesaret as full of life :—" It is," he says, " continually crossed by little vessels, bringing wood and other articles of merchandise from the dwellers on the other side Jordan." *Tantus amor patriæ !*—love for the native soil of his ancestors has here drawn the learned Rabbi into a manifest exaggeration. For my own part, I am bound

* I write *Capernaüm*, as the received text has it ; but the best manuscripts and the Vulgate make it *Caphernaüm*, the authority or which seems, in fact, the best.

to say that, during the three days I spent in Tiberias, I did not see a single sail crossing the lake ; and all travellers say the same.

I must then make this expedition on horseback. I am accompanied by John, and by a *bachi-bazook* whom he insists on my taking with me as an escort ; for the country into which we are going is infested by Arab robbers. I object that an escort of only one man seems to me an insufficient defence against a troop of bandits, and that it would be better to go alone, and so be less visible. But John judiciously answers that the *bachi-bazook* is not intended to defend us, and does not in the least dream of doing so ; what makes him valuable to us is that he is afraid of the Bedouins ; and we can be very sure that at however great a distance he may catch sight of any of them, he will forthwith turn tail and give us the signal of retreat.

There was no answering such good reasons. And I felt them to be the more original as we were then on the very classic ground of chivalry. I recollected that Tiberias had been the city of Tancred, and that, according to an ancient romance, Saladin himself had wished to be knighted by Huon de Tabarie (Hugo of Tiberias).*

Our host, on our setting out, gives us provisions for our expedition : loaves—I say *loaves*, not a *loaf*, as they make them here very small—eggs, hard-boiled, as always, together with fried fish wrapped in a leaf of the *Khôbath hallebâbôth*.† The fish is a delicacy which I have not met with elsewhere in Palestine, but which

* See *l'Ordène de Chevalerie*, in the collection of Barbazan and Méon.

† A treatise on Morals, written towards the end of the eleventh century, by Rabbi Bechai, of Barcelona.

is commonly to be had on the shores of the Lake of Gennesaret. Evidently the eatables in use are absolutely the same as in the days of Jesus. When the multitudes followed Him, the provisions taken with them by the most provident persons were loaves and fishes.* “*If a son,*” He says to His disciples, “*should ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?*”†

Tiberias, as I have said, is built on a little corner of land between the lake and the mountain. But further towards the north the mountain projects into the lake, and the road we follow takes a line a little higher up. For a distance of four or five kilomètres this shore is broken only by one valley, at the bottom of which runs a little stream called *Ain-el-Bârideh*. But on reaching Medjdal, the mountains recede and leave space for a fine plain of the shape of a half-moon, more than a league in length. This Medjdal is but a poor hamlet; but its name is pure Hebrew — *Medjdal* being but the Arabic pronunciation of *Migdal* (a tower). Its situation makes it easy to understand why it had been intended to build a fort here; it was indeed a military position of considerable importance; on one side was the plain of Gennesaret, on the other the bad road which leads to Tiberias; behind the village opens the little valley of Hattin. Many Israelitish towns bore the name of *Migdal*, as may be seen in the Old Testament and in the Talmud. Which of these does the modern hamlet represent? Is it *Migdal-El* (the tower of God), a city of the tribe of Naphtali, mentioned by Joshua?‡ or, as

* St. Mark vi. 38, viii. 5. † St. Luke xi. 11, 12.

‡ Josh. xix. 38.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

will have it, *Migdal-Nunia*, of which the name only in the Talmud? It matters little to us, one of these ancient *Migdals* has any great interest. At any rate, the one now before us is the *Magdala* mentioned by St. Matthew* on the shore of the Lake of Gennesaret—that which, to all appearance, Mary Magdalene took for her home.

The steep sides of the mountain at the foot of which the lake lies, are themselves regular in shape, and lie, so to say, in terraces. There are no trees upon them, but the slopes are covered with green turf. If the mountains of the coast have a slight resemblance to the eastern Alps, the Lake of Neuchâtel, these have none to the Jura; rather they have a sort of Alpine character. There is to be found, for instance, among the mountains of Vevey, a spot which strikingly recalls the *Mount of Magdala*.

The plain into which we are entering bears in the Talmud the name of Chinnereth, and in the Bible the name of Gennesareth. The former has been given

have quoted the description given by Josephus of Galilee in general; that which he gives of Gennesaret is still more brilliant; one might fancy oneself reading of a journey to the *Land of Cokayne*. "This country," he says, "is equally admirable for its beauty and its fertility. There is no species of plant which does not thrive in it. Nuts, which love cold, grow there in large quantities by the side of dates, which belong to warm climates, and of the figs and olives of temperate regions. One might say that Nature here piqued herself on combining contrasts, and that each of the seasons of the year fought for possession of the country. The soil produces the different kinds of fruit, not only once a year, but at the most opposite seasons; bearing during ten months without ceasing those kings among fruits, grapes and figs.

Near Medjdal are market-gardens in which we see two men at work, stripped to the waist. The rest of the country is uncultivated; but one can still see how great must be the natural fertility of the soil, and richness of the climate, justifying the eulogies of Josephus. At this moment everything is flowering; the flower most prevalent is that large yellow star so common with us, and of which I am really ashamed not to know the name; it gives to all this country a golden colouring.* It sprouts in tufts, and attains to the height of a man. It is the same with the daisies, which I can gather without stooping while sitting on horseback. The thistles, which are very common, grow to a height of from ten to twelve feet.

* This yellow flower, of which I had forgotten the name, is none other than the *marigold* ("le souci"). That in the plain of Gennesaret is not a marigold, M. Boissier has since told me, but a plant of the same family, the *chrysanthemum segetum* of Linnæus.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

also a number of thorns, not the little woody of the environs of Jerusalem and of the mountains of Judea, but a plant at least four feet in height, of which the leaves, of a pale green colour, are armed at the ends with five long star-like spikes. The green of the palm-tree are sprouting in great tufts. I do not, however, see in this plain any of the flowers which used to beautify it in old times ; but, as the plants attain to the dimensions of real shrubs, they grow to the size of great trees. Some magnificient cypresses, laden with their great flowers, decorate the shores of the lake and the banks of the streams ; the plain is perfectly watered. I have crossed three streams, and have found the beds of many others, but which no doubt also have their season. This, it will be seen, is very different from the Palestine ; one might fancy oneself in another part of the earth ; and such, in fact, it is—for the soil of the banks of the Lake of Gennesaret is less dry and much warmer than that of the Syrian coast of Syria ; it reminds one of that

statement in the parable would, I think, have astonished the country people of the neighbourhood of Jerusalem, accustomed to sowing in a dry, light soil, more suited for the cultivation of the vine than of wheat. And as to the other parable, this country with its tropical climate is, no doubt, the only one in all Syria where a mustard seed could grow into a great tree. The Jerusalem Talmud, which also was written at Tiberias, mentions some extraordinary instances.*

I have drawn attention to the fact that the parables of Jesus were always adapted to the customs of those to whom, and to the country in which, they were spoken. It is not difficult to detect by internal evidence which were spoken in Jerusalem, and which in Galilee. The life of the shepherd, and that of the vine-dresser, are the sources from which the former are oftenest taken.† On the other hand, when Jesus speaks of fields of wheat, of harvests, of barns, of nets which fishermen draw to shore,‡ we conclude that He is on the shores of the Lake of Gennesaret. If, after drawing such conclusions, we look back to the circumstances under which each parable was spoken, and to the actual facts which preceded or followed it, we shall find that we

* The mustard plant of the Gospels is called in the Talmud, *חור*; its seed is often taken by the Jews as a symbol of the smallest things. (See Buxtorf, *sub voce*, and St. Matt. xvii. 20.) It is the *salvadore de Perse*, also called by the Arabs *khadel*, or *khardel*.

† See for example, the parable of the Two Sons, whom their father sends into the vineyard (St. Matt. xxi.), of the Unfaithful Vine-dresser (*ibid.*), of the Shepherd who separates the sheep from the goats (St. Matt. xxv. 32, 33), and of the Good Shepherd (St. John x.).

‡ So also the parables of the Sower, of the Tares, of the Net, (St. Matt. xiii.), of the Rich Man rebuilding his barns (St. Luke xiii.).

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

arely been led astray—the narrative of the evangelist almost always confirms the truth of what we had in this way led to guess.

make slow progress, sometimes walking through all grasses of the meadows, sometimes following shore of the lake; this shore is a narrow strip of very fine sand, sprinkled with little shells of various kinds.

its northern as well as southern extremity, the lake of Gennesaret—or, as it is now called, the lake of Magdala (*Ardh-el-Medjdal*)*—is completely enclosed by a rocky promontory forming a natural wall. Probably this side was formerly also protected by a wall and perhaps by a little town; there are ruins of a *khân*, called *Khân-Minieh*.

Ascending over this promontory in a few minutes, with the help of a little path cut in the rock, one enters another valley, or alluvial plain, of the same nature as that of Gennesaret, but much narrower. It is crossed by a stream breaking into several branches.

there are only two or three places on this shore, very near to each other, between which we can doubt. I am at any rate on the very native soil of the Gospel; I am on the strip of ground upon which was once cast that seed, small compared to all the rest, but soon to become a great tree, which was to receive all the nations of the earth under the shadow of its branches.

Here I stop for a moment, and I wish to drink of the brook. But the fishermen tell me that the water is brackish, and is used only to turn the wheel of the mill. James, the writer of the Epistle, was perhaps also an inhabitant of Bethsaida, or at any rate had often visited this region; perhaps he was thinking of the different branches of this stream, and of the streams in the plain of Gennesaret, when he wrote the words, "*Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?*"*

The mountains which, as far as Medjdal, and above the plain of Gennesaret, descend in abrupt precipices, begin here to change their forms; the summits are further from us, and the sides of the mountain descend towards the lake in gentle slopes. The hill-side which I cross, after passing the Bethsaidan mill, is beautifully situated; it is near the extremity of the lake, and spreads out towards the north-east; so that the view from it embraces the whole of this fine sheet of water, and its picturesque shores. This was formerly the site of a town of considerable size. The soil is still, over much of its extent, strewed with large stones for the most part hidden under the thorns with which it is covered. Here the road ends; the thorns grow to such a height, that it would be quite impossible to pass on foot. They tear my clothes, and make

* St. James iii. 11.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

work for my friend the Tiberias tailor ; my legs
n ; my horse stumbles at every step against the
and wounds himself with the thorns ; he kicks,
ops short.

he in old times was the site of that "*Capernaum
was exalted unto heaven ;*"* for it was, for three
the dwelling-place of "*God manifest in the flesh,*"
he witness of His wonderful works. Now it is
down to hell." This land, cursed above all lands,
time produces nothing but briars and thorns ;
all that marvellous fertility of soil, which once
it an Eden, now only serves to give these fright-
orns a greater vigour than elsewhere.

o or three little hovels, entirely concealed from
amid this forest of thorns, are the only shelter
found against the burning rays of the sun.
were built by Bedouins, John tells me, and serve
occasionally as hiding-places for the fruits of
raids. We force our way, not without difficulty,
ne of these huts. Its walls are built of great
stones, gathered from the ruins of the ancient

world of trouble, I at last reach the shore. I undress upon a heap of the stones which strew the ground, and refresh myself with a swim in the limpid waters. They are much agitated to-day, there being a high wind, but they are very mild in temperature.

We have our meal in the hut. The bachi-bazook refuses to share in it, because it is the month of Ramadan. In vain do we urge that before we get back to Tiberias we shall have accomplished a more than seven hours' journey, and that the law allows dispensation from fasting to those who have to undergo exceptional fatigues. He is not to be seduced by such lax interpretations; no doubt he puts us down as doctors of only just sufficient authority to establish a "*probable opinion*." He refuses even a glass of water, and will not so much as come into the hut, for fear of running into temptation. The good man stays at a few yards' distance, like a sentinel; still mounted on his horse, and in the blazing sunshine.

While John collects the fragments of our loaves and fishes, and puts them back into the sack, "*that nothing be lost*," I take a New Testament out of my pocket, and turn over its leaves to find the passages relating to Capernaum. At this time of day—on Sunday morning—how many Christians in all the world are reading this name, and are borne away in spirit to these places in which I now am, alone with a Turk and an Arab! Jesus once lived here;* the Gospels even call Capernaum "*His own city*."† They inform us that it was here He paid tribute.‡ Here He taught in the synagogue, healed the palsied man,§ the centurion's servant,|| the man that had an unclean spirit,¶—all the

* St. Matt. iv. 13.

† *Ibid.* xvii. 24.

|| *Ibid.* viii. 5—13.

† *Ibid.* ix. 1.

§ *Ibid.* ix. 1—7.

¶ St. Luke iv. 33—35.

... to him to come to
Physician, this Fr.
to hold communion
presence in these p
lived among the son:
that the anathema wi
not suffer those who s
meditation and peace.
crying out that the Be
not trouble me at first,
have to cross a bed of
just passed, it will take
However, I go out of the
distance I catch sight of
We should have had, I belie
were but a handful of men.
John nor I was armed; two
robbed of one of my pistols,
at Tiberias; but the bare sigl
with his lance in arrest, his swor
gun on his back, would, perhaps,
overawe the robbers. For the
thought of Tancred and Saladin
confess, dare to trust myself to
who had not breakfasted
the road to T...

T

called Tell-Ilûm. Their proximity to the end of the lake, the extent of ground they cover, and various other circumstances concur in making it probable that they represent the ancient Capernaum. Robinson, who loves to be in opposition, prefers to place Capernaum at Khân Minieh. Wilson undertook to refute him, and has succeeded in doing so to my satisfaction. I shall not embark in this discussion, for the data are not sufficient to enable one to arrive at any certain conclusion. It is remarkable that tradition, which has pointed out, rightly or wrongly, the sites of so many sacred places in Palestine, says nothing positively on Capernaum in which Jesus lived, nor on Bethsaida, the home of St. Peter. Of Chorazin, Robinson does not claim to have discovered any traces. They assured me, however, at Tiberias, that there exists on the mountain, a league and a half from Tell-Ilûm, a ruin still called Bir-Kérésoun (the well of Kérésoun). That might well be the Chorazin of the Gospels.

Some time after my visit to Capernaum, I was passing through Tyre and Sidon. On the sites of these queens of the sea I found shabby little towns, fallen far below their ancient splendour, but retaining still, intact, their old Phœnician names, and containing within their walls a fairly active population, which seems to retain some of the commercial genius of its ancestors. My thoughts reverted to the shores of the Lake of Gennesaret, and I was struck with the literal fulfilment of the sentence of our Lord: "*Woe unto thee, Chorazin! Woe unto thee, Bethsaida! it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon than for you!*"*

* St. Matt. xi. 21, 22.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

III.

THE ENVIRONS OF TIBERIAS.

principal regret which I have brought away with me on my journey in the Holy Land is that I did not linger longer by the shores of the Lake of Tiberias. I had stayed long enough to imprint the memory of it for ever on my mind; I wish I had fixed in my imagination in ineffaceable lines each outline of the rocks, and had learnt to know each aspect of these shores, these skies, these mountains.

Nevertheless, I had the happiness, during the three days I spent at Tiberias, of seeing the country in many different aspects. Those who have lived by the shores of the Lake know what unceasing variations are produced in the scenery, not only by the motions of the waves and their changes of colour, but above all by the changes arising out of it which modify in so many ways the transparency of the atmosphere. When I returned from Capernaum, the wind had ceased, and the mountains on the opposite shore, instead of presenting those brilliant colours, those clear and well-

I had still to visit the immediate neighbourhood of Tiberias, and especially its famed hot springs. They are close to the shores of the lake, a full quarter of a league to the south of the present town. It has been supposed that formerly the city extended as far as that. Hammath, of which the name signifies *warm waters*, and which is mentioned by Joshua as one of the cities of Naphtali,* would have occupied the site upon which Herod the tetrarch rebuilt Tiberias. On comparing the many passages of the Talmud which speak of these two cities, I should rather conclude that they are not identical, but very close to each other, and that, when Tiberias was built, Hammath became one of its suburbs. It is the Hammaus of Josephus. We come out of the city by a gateway with a depressed arch; it is made, it is true, to admit a man on horseback, but only if he bends down over the neck of his horse. This, too, is a measure of precaution.

I have already spoken of the Alpine character of the mountains which overhang Tiberias. Seen from here, the ancient building erected over the thermal springs reminds one by its situation of the castle of Chillon.

There are two pools of these thermal springs, at two hundred yards' distance from each other; one of them was the work of Ibrahim Pacha, the other is attributed to Solomon. Solomon and Ibrahim Pacha! these in Syria are the only names *which live in the memory of the people*; they do not imagine that anything great can have taken place between these two. The names of the Herods and the Saladins have perished. With us, too, the people date every event from Cæsar or Napoleon.

Ibrahim's bath-house, the first we come to, already

* Joshua xix. 35.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

like a ruin, and soon will be one. Though it is much frequented, no one will take the trouble to put it in repair. The large room containing the bath is surrounded by several porticoes, in which we saw a crowd of people heaped together, laid on couches, covered up in blankets, with a lamentable look of distress and suffering. How well we can picture to ourselves, as we look at them, the sick brought from all parts to Jesus ; or, still more vividly, the blind, the lame, the palsied, laid in the five porches of the pool of Bethesda ! *

There is, it is true, a sort of valet acting as a bath attendant, but nothing like a committee of administration or police. We enter the bath-house ; some women already in possession beg us to wait a little. They give us place to us. John is eager to take a bath ; but I would incline me to do the same, but I am afraid that the warm water may weaken me, and I am content with only inspecting.

The bath is of white marble, circular in shape, and covered with a cupola resting on columns. Round the

very much hotter than that of most warm baths. I could hardly keep my hand in it.

I found this water had a disagreeable salt taste. However, it is not used for drinking, but only for bathing.

Though the dome is high and pierced with holes, the water in the bath gives out so much steam that I cannot stay long in the peristyle. I prevail upon Hhannah to tear himself away from the delight of the bath. While he is remounting the steps, and having a bucket of the lake water poured over his shoulders, to wash off the salt deposit left upon him by the bath water, I pay a visit to the old pool—that of Solomon. It is smaller and much more dilapidated. Many people prefer it to the other, because its water is still hotter.

I would not leave Tiberias without paying my tribute of veneration to the tomb of Rabbi Moses ben Maïmon, better known to the Jews by the name of *Rambam* (which is a shortened form of it), and to the Christians by that of *Moses Maïmonides*. In the midst of the constellation of theologians, learned men and poets, who were the glory of the Jewish people during the eleventh and twelfth centuries, at the time when the Christian nations were plunged in the profoundest darkness, no name shines more brightly than his. Moscs Maïmonides aspired to be the reformer of Judaism ; he was at any rate its glory, and the Jews, comparing him to their great lawgiver, still have a proverb, "*From Moses to Moses there arose no man like Moses.*"* Though he was born at Cordova, and died at Cairo, they buried him at Tiberias, by the side of the doctors of the Mishna. His tomb is on the heights, at five minutes' distance from the walls. A Jew offers to take

* משה עד משה לא קם כדושה

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

re. He shews me, a few yards lower down, the tombs of many other men of learning, amongst which he mentions to me *Rabbi Khanin ben Zaccai*, and, moreover, he tells me, of the *Shené loukboth habberith*. His imagination, no doubt, pictures to you these men left in solitude and silence ; but no ! before each tomb sit Jews, reading their prayers aloud. Women are washing the stones, bathing them with their tears, uttering groans. The sight of me excites curiosity, they ask me endless questions, they pour out explanations, they tell me anecdotes, with the eagerness and vivacity characteristic of the Jews among the people of the East. Almost all of them speak Hebrew with fluency and correctness. When they see the things I take in the memory of their sages, they talk of them with still greater vivacity, and a kind of enthusiasm, as one might in Europe of some hero of the past. To the mind of a Jew, time seems to have no weight. They are always young, for they forget not the past, and live upon a great hope. They are patient, and they are eternal and know that "the gifts and

washed. So are all Oriental tombs—Jewish, Christian, and Mahometan. We know that the ancient Hebrews often hewed their sepulchres out of the rock; but it may be supposed that that kind was reserved for the rich, and that the common people were buried in the way usual now. The expression, "*whited sepulchres*," used by the Saviour, probably referred to tombs such as those in use now. As they are generally built near the gates of towns, along the high roads, they suffer from the trampling of horses and cattle, for they are made of soft stone. I recollect seeing at Alexandria, within a few yards of Pompey's column, one of these tombs, still quite new and white, but nevertheless already broken. If the breach in it had been at all larger, the dead body it contained would have been visible, for the grave is not generally dug to a depth of more than half a foot, or at most a foot, and no earth is thrown upon the body. This explains the forcible comparison used by Jesus in stigmatising hypocrites: "*Ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but within are full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.*"*

After I had, according to custom, deposited a little stone upon the tomb of Rambam, as a memorial of my visit, and an act of homage to his memory, many Jews who were there proposed to take me to the tomb of another of their sages, Rabbi Akiba, one of the most famous doctors of the Mishna, and one of the martyrs to Jewish independence, under the Emperor Hadrian. This monument is much higher up on the side of the mountain. Rabbi Schwarz, in his critical notes on

* St. Matt. xxiii. 27. St. Luke, in citing this parable (xi. 44), purposely leaves out the epithet "*whited*," which would have called up no recollections in the minds of his Greek readers.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

r's Palestine, rebukes severely enough the tra-
Burkhardt for talking of the fourteen thousand
s of Akiba buried near their master. I must
Burkhardt, who certainly did no more than
what he had heard at Tiberias from the lips of
vs themselves; for those who accompanied me
e the same story, only that they made the num-
enty-four thousand.

Rabbi Schwarz take comfort, however! The
ation of the Christians has often run as wild as
the Jews: with our eleven thousand virgins at
e, we cannot throw stones at the twenty-four
nd disciples buried at Tiberias. I have else-
recounted some of the legends current among
usalem monks. In Tiberias, too, attempts have
made to discover, and collect within a con-
distance from the town, and not too far from
d to Nazareth, a certain number of the places
ned in the Gospel narrative. I even discovered
nnah's possession a little book *ad hoc*, written in
from which he drew his erudition. He took

bearing upon this subject to be gathered from St. Luke and St. Matthew. Behind the mountain which overhangs Tiberias is a large *plateau*, ascending in a gentle incline towards a rock which forms its summit. This would have been the rock upon which Jesus spent the night in prayer, and when it was day called His disciples, and chose His apostles.* Then He would have descended again to the multitude who were waiting for Him upon the plateau, and from thence He would have addressed the people. The apparent contradiction between the narratives of St. Luke and St. Matthew would thus be cleared up. According to the former, Jesus *came down*, and it was *in the plain* that He delivered His discourse. According to St. Matthew, He *went up into a mountain* with the people.† This we can explain, since St. Matthew says nothing here of the prayer of Jesus, or of the selection of the apostles; he only reports the fact generally,—the preaching to the multitudes upon a mountain. St. Luke, who tells us one other fact, speaks of the Lord first going up to the top of the mountain, then coming down again *into the plain*, that is to say, on to the plateau.§

Just here, at the foot of the rock, at the top of the plateau, there is, in fact, a platform, a sort of natural pulpit, from whence any one could easily be seen and heard by a great multitude. It is there that, according to the above supposition, the Lord would have sate down. From thence His eyes would have

* St. Luke vi. 12, 13.

† St. Luke vi. 17.

‡ St. Matt. v. 1.

§ So our versions translate the passage; but the original (ἐπὶ τόπον πεδινόν, upon a level place) seems here, by the turn of the phrase, to indicate that it is not a plain, in the strict sense, that is meant.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

and the multitude of the unhappy who had come from Him the healing of their infirmities.* We can imagine Him looking towards His disciples who had left all to hear from Him the words of eternal life; and then beginning His Sermon.† *Blessed are the poor in spirit! Blessed are they that Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness!*"

Now, looking at Tabor, of which the summit is seen rising above the undulations of the mountain country, He points out to His disciples the town which crowns it, and says to them, "*Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.*"

These words, thus spoken, are more important than they might seem at first sight for determining the place where the Sermon on the Mount was delivered. We have already remarked that it was not the habit of Christ to fetch the imagery He used in His teaching from things remote, but generally from things familiar to His hearers. Oftenest He availed Himself of such as the circumstances of the time and place in which He happened at the time to be,

prominent examples—perhaps the only ones—to be found in Galilee. On His right, at two leagues' distance, would be the city of Tabor,* lifted on its gigantic pedestal ; behind him, Saphet, on a mountain summit much higher still.

There was another point of detail which interested me much. On arriving in Jerusalem I had been struck with the great number of red anemones with which the grass is enamelled, and I had become convinced that this flower, at once the commonest and the most brilliant in Judæa, must have been the "*lily of the fields*" of the Gospels. Travelling in Galilee, I was disappointed to find that there it was less universally prevalent. On the shores of the lake particularly, I did not remember having seen it. I began, therefore, to doubt the identity of the anemone and the lily of the fields ; for, according to all analogy, the imagery made use of by the Saviour in the Sermon on the Mount must have been to be found in Galilee. What then was my surprise when, on coming down again from the mountain-top to the plateau, I saw at my feet a magnificent bed of these scarlet anemones ! This was a new confirmation of my conjecture with regard to the relative positions of Jesus and the multitude. If we picture to ourselves the multitude, on the plateau, and Jesus seated on the lower step of the mountain staircase, this beautiful bed of anemones would have been exactly between them and Him ; and here again His own words carry conviction : "*Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow ; they toil not, neither do they spin ; and yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.*"

* Perhaps only its ruins ; for, as I said above, it is not certain that that city existed in the time of Jesus.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

not express the impression made upon me as in this region of the earth the *Sermon on the*

My voice resounded in my ear with a peculiar tone, which thrilled me. It sounded to me as if not my own voice, but that of the Master proclaiming the Gospel Law upon the Mount of the New Testament. Never had His Sermon to come so near to me; the nearness of place bridged the distance of time.

A beautiful name, *the Mount of the Beatitudes*, preserved by the traditions of the early ages, or attached to the imagination of the pilgrims, is not that by which this summit is commonly known. It is commonly called *Hattin's Horn*. This name, of sinister import, commemorates the most terrible battle which stained with its blood the soil of the Holy Land during the days of the Crusades. Here it was that in 1187 Saladin defeated the Franks. The battle was fought on a plateau. The last king of Jerusalem, Guy de Lusignan, withdrew to the Horn itself, and valiantly defended that position. In the end the Saracens took

makers !" What an example ! What a solemn confirmation of these words of the Saviour ! The cries of pain of the dying at Hattin respond to the Beatitudes from the lips of Jesus, as did the curses uttered on Ebal against the transgressors of the Law, to the blessings on Gerizim.

The Christians who had conquered the Holy Land were not able to keep it ; to them it never was anything but a field of battle and a cemetery. The Saracens who took it from them saw it in turn taken from them by the Ottoman Turks. These latter, who are still nominally its owners, have made it into a desert, in which they hardly dare to set foot without fear. The Arabs themselves, who are its inhabitants, can only be considered as encamped in the country ; they have pitched their tents in its pastures, or contrived for themselves a place of shelter in the ruins of its towns ; they have founded nothing in them ; strangers to the soil, they never became wedded to it ; the wind of the desert which brought them there may one day carry them away again, without their leaving behind them the slightest trace of their passage through it. God, who has given Palestine to so many nations, has not permitted any one to establish itself or to take root in it ; He is keeping it, no doubt, in reserve for His people Israel, for those *rebellious children*,* who will one day have become the "*men of a meek and humble spirit*," of whom Jesus said that "*they shall inherit the earth.*" †

* Isa. xxx. 1.

† St. Matt. v. 5 ; Psalm xxxvii. 11.

V.

PHÆNICIA.

I.

TYRE AND SIDON.

convent on Carmel is the best resting-place one meets with in a pilgrimage in the Holy Land. Thanks to the neighbourhood of Kaifa, at the packets of the Austrian Lloyd touch, one can enjoy the pleasures of civilized life—a bed, a drawing-room with books and albums, and even a library, for it is but seldom one does find at Carmel some belated traveller, who, under

addressing them all indiscriminately by the better known name of *Fra Diavolo*.

In the convent of St. Elias I felt what I have never failed to feel, every time that in my Eastern travels I have found myself brought into contact with Europe and civilization—namely, at first a lively feeling of pleasure, a sensation of repose and well-being,—and soon afterwards a mortal *ennui*, an irresistible desire to get away from social bondage, and to breathe once more unadulterated the free atmosphere of barbarism. I therefore made haste to return to my travels. I wished to follow the coast of Phœnicia, paying my respects in passing to Tyre and Sidon.

Our party remains the same. Hhannah leads the way, "*his eye downcast and his head bowed*,"* as his manner is. The *moukres* bring up the rear. One of them, Yoûsef, is a Maronite, a lively, laughing creature, shouting, singing, and begging shamefully and ceaselessly, for cigars and *baksheesh*. The other, Abdallah, is a Druse, with a melancholy face, admirably representing the resigned fatalism of the East; I do not think I ever heard him utter a word.

The road from Carmel to St. Jean d'Acre is beautiful. After passing Kaifa, and crossing the brook Kishon close to its mouth, we gallop over a tract of open sands freshened with the breaking waves. The city of Acre which is in sight, the range of Carmel which we are leaving behind us, and the blue expanse of the Mediterranean, make up a picture both simple and grand, refreshing to one's imagination.

St. John d'Acre! what a name of romance! Elsewhere, in this country, so rich in memories, those of Biblical antiquity either leave no room for others, or

* "*L'œil morne et la tête baissée*," a well-known verse in Racine.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

them into the shade. Here it is otherwise. assigned to the tribe of Asher, but of which it never take possession,—*Ptolemais*, where St. Paul, on his way from Tyre to Cæsarea, are but names by the side of St. John d'Acre, the last of the Frankish knights in Palestine.

latest *souvenir* belonging to this city is its bomb in 1840, by means of which the English once replaced unhappy Syria under the dominion of Turks. St. John d'Acre was then fortified anew, now has, externally, quite the appearance of a European town; but within it bears, mostly, the stamp of the East. One comes across and there, it is true, some European costumes; but, as the Arabs come to buy wheat. But, with that exception, nothing here reminds one of civilised countries. Travellers who arrive at Acre can lodge either in the convent or in the *khân*. I choose the *khân*, as more Oriental. It consists of a great stable, roofed terrace paved with asphalt, upon which open chambers with no furniture of any kind, except

I go then to the market, swinging the "key" in my left hand, much in the same way that the exquisites in Europe used to swing their *sticks*,* which they carried with so much grace four or five years back. That was not, however, the way in which I ought to have held it. It is usual in the East to lean one's key on one's shoulder, as a sapper carries his axe. One often meets in the streets, at the hour when the shops are being shut, shopkeepers going home from their day's business, preceded by a little boy gravely carrying on his shoulder one of these great wooden keys. This custom, which I used to notice as I passed, without attributing to it any importance, became very interesting to me when, some time after, I read again this prophecy of Isaiah,† "*The key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so that he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.*"

That is a way of speaking unintelligible, or at least strange, to any one who has not lived in Syria. Accordingly, the author of the Apocalypse, who borrows this passage from Isaiah,‡ is careful to omit the words "*on his shoulder.*" This expression would not have been understood by the inhabitants of Asia Minor, for whom he was writing.

I like my recollections of our purchases of bread and sweetmeats in the bazaar at Acre, and the narguileh that I smoked there, in front of a café, sitting under a palm tree fronting a mosque. These are some of those pictures, so thoroughly Oriental in character, which remain imprinted on one's imagination, and on the contemplation of which one dwells with so much pleasure, when one comes across them by chance in turning over

* *Sic*, in English in the original.

† Isa. xxii. 22.

‡ Rev. iii. 7.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

ves of the book of one's memory. I will say of our supper, except that I found the bread ant, and that I said so to Hhannah.—“I daresay!” answered he; “the Acre bread is famous; it best in Palestine.”

There is a case of a reputation which dates from three thousand years back! for the patriarch Jacob in his time, “*Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, shall yield royal dainties.*”

Getting back into my little cell, I tried in vain to sleep. It is needless to repeat here what was the cause of my frequent sleeplessness. How could I expect to find repose for myself upon these palm-leaf mats a repose which had no existence within themselves? Happily, the moon shone bright, the sky was beautifully illumined with stars; I went out upon the terrace, and spent the night in contemplation. From the top of a minaret, with little lamps,—for it was still Ramadan,—the voice of the muezzin fell in clear-dropping chants, mingled to by chants from other minarets in the distance. From time to time a cannon shot sounded.

pomegranate, and, above all, orange and citron trees, amongst which murmurs a little stream of clear water. They are real gardens of Armida. Their only guardian is a negro wrapped in a great white robe, whose appearance produces quite a magic effect in the midst of this rich verdure.

The plain of Acre is separated from that of Tyre by a rocky tract of shore, which begins at *Râs-en-Nakhoûra*, and ends at the White Cape. This tract of shore between the two capes forms a natural barrier between Palestine and Phœnicia; the narrow roadway which has been made through it was formerly called *the Tyrians' ladder*. As soon as we pass the first of these promontories, we lose sight of the plain of Acre, and see stretching before us another bay, at the further extremity of which one faintly discerns the city of Tyre. It is a rock-strewn path, which would be dangerous to travel over, were there not a little parapet on the left hand. This parapet is, I need not say, the work of ancient times. Such good ideas seldom enter the heads of the Turks.

The plain is uncultivated, and overgrown with brambles. Near Tyre it is of great width; the nearer the town, the more dreary-looking. For a long time we walk over sand. On the horizon before us is a yellow hill projecting into the sea; there is the city of Tyre; further to the right are three ruined arches, the remains of an ancient aqueduct, and the lower spurs of Lebanon; and behind them stretches a lofty ridge still covered with snow.

We reach the gates of Tyre without having met any one, or seen any traces of the neighbourhood of a town, except a few tombs surrounded with great tufts of violet irises, like those of our gardens.

Tyre has not lost its ancient name, as the geography

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

ell us. That of *Sodr*, given it in our day by
abs, is that which used to be given to it by
ent Phœnicians and Hebrews. From this name
Syria itself is derived. *Tyre* is but the Aramaic
iation of the same word, and it is in that form
passed to the Greeks. So it is with the name
Jaffa, as ancient as the town itself, and of which
ek name Joppa was only a corruption.

is still "in the midst of the seas,"* upon that
on which, for long years, like Venice, it defied
conquerors. But the island has become a pen-

Alexander, despairing of subduing it in any
ay, had a causeway built to connect it with the
nt. By successive accretions of soil, this dyke

n considerably widened ; but one can still dis-
the original causeway, which forms, in the
of the isthmus, a ridge of slightly greater eleva-
The peninsula of Tyre has been compared to a
, of which the ancient island is the head and
mus is the handle.

city has walls only on that side, and only

pass with a hearty *Buona sera!* and those who cannot talk *Frankish* at least turn towards me and lay their right hands in turn upon their heart, their mouth, and their forehead, a silent but expressive salute, which is like a sign of the Cross, and which symbolises very well the Oriental form of speech, "*To love with all the HEART, with all the SOUL,* and with all the MIND.*"

A young man, dressed in European fashion, comes up to us, and asks me in French to come and lodge with him. I accept,—also in French,—and I leave to Hhannah the business of fighting out with him, in Arabic, the question of the price to be paid for this hospitality. We follow our host. His house is in the harbour, in a charming situation. Out of the upper terrace open two rooms with divans, one of which is assigned to me. Everything in them has a look of brightness and comfort; two or three engravings out of the *Journal des Modes*, framed and hung up on the walls, are even indications of a wish to shew that the host is no stranger to European civilisation. The windows have, in the absence of glass, moveable trellis-work and shutters. My room opens both upon the interior terrace and upon a little external platform which commands the harbour, on the other side of which I see the white mountain-tops of Libanus.

* The word we translate *soul* in Hebrew and in Greek, as well as in Latin, signifies properly the *breath*, of which the mouth is the organ. The expression I here quote would seem to have been current in the time of Jesus; for in a well-known passage in St. Matthew (xxii. 37) He uses it in lieu of that of Moses (Deut. vi. 5), "*To love with all the heart, and all the soul, and all the strength.*" What shews that this change in the words is not accidental, is that St. Mark (xii. 30) and St. Luke (x. 27), who reproduce the expression in Deuteronomy, nevertheless complete it also by adding, "*with all thy mind.*"

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

host—Michel—is agent for a maritime insurance
company; he learnt French at Beyrout, and his great
ambition is at some future time to see the West. Europe,
with its industry, its arts, and its police, exerts in the
East over many a young man's imagination, the same
attraction that the East exerts over us. An *Almanach*
of the East, which came under the notice of Michel,
gave him a glimpse into more marvels than were opened
up by the tales so well told by M. Galland* and
the *Contes* of Hugo. He dreams of railroads, india-
rubber, *trottoirs*, gas jets, Great Exhibitions, and
all the novelties of the age, just as we in our romantic youth used to
dream of palm trees, azure domes, minarets, dervishes,
and *arguilehs*. He introduces me, however, with
the Oriental gravity, to *my servants his brothers*
and *my handmaid his sister*. The latter, Mademoiselle
Fatma, is a fine girl of twenty years old, with her
hair open, according to the fashion of the country;
her hair, amidst which sparkle pieces of silver,
falls down to her waist. It is she who prepares
the coffee, the tea, and the fruit.

Their faces, like their characters, remind one at once of the Greek and Jewish types.

Scander keeps a confectioner's shop ; but a Syrian confectioner is not a confectioner in the odious sense which artists in that line attach to the word—no slave to routine, he gives two turns of the key to the lock of his shop door, and comes out for a walk with me, to do the honours of his native city.

The present city of Tyre, though a more considerable place than it seems to have been in the last century—in the days of Volney, for instance—still only fills a part of the island ; it only touches the seaside on the north-east ; on all its other sides an open space is left between the city and the sea. Here are found a great number of hewn stones of large size, and enormous columns of porphyry, blackened by the waves. The Tyrians, who have always had a mercantile turn, make these remains an article of commerce ; they sell them to any one who wants materials for building ; people come even from Alexandria to buy them, Scander tells me ; a stone of average size is sold for half a piastre, and the largest for a piastre (twenty centimes). The pacha of Beyrout, who is building barracks, has given an order for as many stones as can be got out of the ancient buildings belonging to the government. This order will be fatal to the Cathedral ; it was the finest ruin in Tyre ; they are now busy demolishing a part, and to all appearance there will soon be nothing left of it.

Scander, seeing that I admire the columns, presses me to buy one ; he undertakes to procure me one for forty pence ; though the price is tempting, I do not agree. I should not like, however, to leave the place without having made some purchase there in

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

y of the ancient commerce of Tyre. But I look
n the bazaar many times without finding any-
o my fancy. I am obliged here, as everywhere,
e down to attar of roses, the *lhatl'coum*, and the
of woven silk (*ceintures de soie filochées*). This
icle is indigenous ; they plant here numbers of
ry trees. A cigar and a bottle of wine are things
be found in Tyre.

Tyrians, however, still consider themselves a
rcial people. Though they no longer go them-
o bring from the Baltic the yellow amber with
they adorn the ends of their chibouques, and
they are satisfied to receive at second hand
ndkerchiefs of Lyons which the Greeks retail to
and which are the only articles of European
cture to be found in their bazaars, they take
y enough to the exporting of the wheat, which
anon merchants bring them on camel-back, and
the Greek ships come to fetch from their ports.
not know whether the port of Tyre is still really,

upon my travelling bag ; she had found a telescope, which she strongly pressed me to give her. It was the first time, said her brother, that she had seen anything of the kind ; and she added, it would be useful to her every minute for seeing from the top of her terrace what was going on in the neighbouring houses. What could one say in answer to so strong an argument ? or how withstand a request from a fellow country-woman of Dido ? For love of Virgil I presented my glass with *empressement* to the charming Tyrian lady. She gave me in exchange an engraved stone, which I shall have mounted as a seal, if I ever find it again among the knick-knacks I have brought home from my travels.

The distance from Tyre to Sidon is only six or seven hours' walk. Tyre, seen from the north, is very different from Tyre seen from the direction of Palestine. I walk on a long way without losing sight of her. She is always visible,—isolated in the midst of the waters, "*situate at the entry of the sea,*"* of which she still seems queen. At some distance from Tyre, I pass the Leontes, the largest river in Syria ; one crosses it on a hog-backed bridge, single arched, and with no rails. This bridge, and another close to Sidon, are the only ones still in use on this road. I have seen several others, but they are in ruins : rather than rebuild them, the natives prefer to travel by their side.

As far as Sarepta, the road offers nothing of much interest ; but on arriving there a new bay opens before us, forming a curve of wide sweep ; at the further end of which rises Sidon. It is the bay of Acre and Tyre over again.

The name of Sarepta has survived in that of Surafend, so they call this little village, situate on a high ground,

* Ezekiel xxvii. 3.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

le distance from the road. Like the villages of it looks like a picture painted in black and on the rock, from which it is difficult to distinguish the ancient town must be looked for on a promontory like all the Phœnician towns ; it was beyond a mile built upon the spot we are at this moment crossing. Tyre and Sidon therefore faced each other, and the two extremities of the bay.

There is, near the sea, a great orchard of mulberry trees and above it a fine fountain shaded by two old trees. This is the usual halting place of travellers coming from Tyre to Sidon. We stop there at two o'clock ; for the khâmsin, which is in force, makes us appreciate rest ; it burns and reddens the face, as a large fire might ; though the sky is overcast, it feels as if the sun's rays were reflected from all sides. Many travellers are already collected round the fountain. They are all natives of the country—Christians or Mussulmans. The Christians are sitting on the border of the pool, or on the ground, eating their meal, squatted on the border of the pool, or

Ovid³; for, according to the myth writers, it took place on this same coast upon which we are now resting.

The situation of Sidon, built on the sea-shore, upon an isolated hill-top, is very similar to that of Tyre, but much more beautiful. Whilst Tyre looks like a ship wrecked on the sand, Sidon, surrounded with its fair gardens, meets the traveller's eye with an *air de fête*. Another difference is that the plain in which it stands is not so broad nor so uniform. The last undulations of Lebanon come down almost as far as to the town,—fresh, bright little hills.

A long time before reaching the town, the road inclines slightly downwards, winding its way among great plantations of figs and mulberry trees. These gardens have a border of mastic trees with twisted trunks, and their great branches make a bower over my head. As I come near the walls, I cross a little plantation of Persian lilacs in full flower. These lilacs are here great trees. At the bottom of the hill are tombs, amongst which I see the figures of some phantom-like Mussulman women wandering, wrapped in their veils and shapeless mantles.

Sidon is now called Saida; these two names are synonymous; both signify *fishing* or *fishery* in Phœnician and in Hebrew. Internally, as well as externally, Sidon is very superior to Tyre. And yet it is almost entirely a Mussulman town; but its population is larger; it is estimated at six, eight, or even fifteen thousand souls. Here, as at Nablous, one quite feels oneself in a town. The houses are well built, the bazaar is full of life. The streets are covered in, either with mats, as in most of the towns of the East, or with trellis-work of vines, or, as at Jerusalem, they are *vaulted*, which darkens them, and gives them a sort of weird and

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

ous appearance. Passing through these gloomy
in the midst of these Arab Mussulmans, who
o belong to another species of human beings,
ight fancy oneself living again in the ancient
ian town, one of the most ancient in the world.
eteen centuries since Virgil, speaking of Carthage,
There was once an ancient town,—Urbs antiqua
. . . And Carthage was the daughter of Tyre,
re herself was the daughter of Sidon! Some
men of learning have wished to prove that
as the metropolis, but Justin expressly says that
was founded first. It is spoken of as early as
books of Moses, whilst Tyre is not even men-
in them. Sidon figures in the tenth chapter of
as the eldest son of Canaan.

me to a great building, in the middle of which is
re court, with an arcaded gallery round it. In
re is a fine fountain shaded with banana trees.
uilding is called the French khân. It was built
time when Sidon was *chef lieu de pachalik*,
tained a degree of importance which it has

vessels. It is defended by an old castle built on an islet, and connected with the town by a bridge of seven arches. This bridge is now no more than a ruin, but it is nevertheless still in use. There are in the castle a few soldiers and a few rusty old Vienna cannons on their worm-eaten carriages. From this side particularly Sidon looks well. It comes forth, so to say, out of the water, and rises into an amphitheatre. The neighbouring plain is commanded by the Lebanon range, at the foot of which I find myself for the first time ; even at Tyre I could only see it in the far distance. On the slope are great extents of garden ground, innumerable lilac shrubs, and, here and there, the ogee arches of a small mosque.

Meanwhile, the superior of the Franciscans had sent for John. The Vicar Apostolic of Syria had just arrived at the convent, and the question had to be settled whether I should have the honour of dining with him. The worthy Father therefore asked John whether his master was a *great personage*. John confined himself to throwing back his head and raising his eyes to heaven, as if to express the impossibility of conveying in words the high idea he had formed of me ; and then, as the superior wished for some more definite information, he declared that I was a man who never fasted. They therefore served me in company with Monsignor and his secretary.

Monsignor is an Italian ; he wears a long beard in Oriental fashion, and speaks well and agreeably the beautiful language of his country. His secretary is a young Piedmontese abbé, who speaks French with ease. After supper, we stayed by ourselves in the divan, and talked with great familiarity all the evening. The Roman Church has in the East three

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

Apostolic: one for Mesopotamia, the second for Egypt, the third for Syria. This last, who lives in rout, is the one in whose company I have the chance to find myself; he has in his hands—1. The management of the whole Latin Church in Syria and Palestine,—with the exception of the Holy Places which fall to Monsignor Valerga, Patriarch of Jerusalem; 2. the control of the various non-Latin Catholic communities in all Syria and Palestine, without exception. It must be remembered that the majority of the Christians in Syria are Catholics,—that is to say, subject to Rome, though they have their own ritual. "Do not mistake us," says the abbé to me, "do not mistake as these people; the Catholic Greeks differ less from the Monastic Greeks * than from us. They are *un-
understandable*. Scarcely any of their priests understand Latin, which is, nevertheless, their sacred language, consequently they say their services in Arabic. *One has to shut one's eyes*. It is asserted that the Eastern Church aims at subjecting to the Latin ritual the Eastern Catholics, but this is not the case."

tioner makes it a *sine quâ non* of his conversion to Catholicism, that he shall be admitted into the Latin Church."

II.

ARRIVAL AT BEYROUT.

The ancient Sidon, with its picturesque streets and its enchanting groves of lilacs, might claim more space in the accounts of travellers, and in my own, than is given to it. Unluckily it is too near Beyrout, and suffers in consequence. Beyrout is an enchantress, who eclipses all around her, and easily makes one forget everything that is not herself. I should, however, be sorry to let drop out of my memory those fine rivers which, between Tyre and Beyrout, refresh the Phœnician shore. I call them rivers, that I may not contradict the geographers, for they run into the sea; but, to speak good French, we must call them streams or very small rivers. They are very numerous. Even Solomon in his time sang the praises of "*the living waters and streams which flowed from Lebanon*,"* and which were an object of wonder to the inhabitants of Judæa. I could have mentioned three which I had to cross on my way to Sidon. Going out of the town, at about half a league's distance, and before leaving the gardens, one comes upon another larger than the rest,—the Bostrenus. It has, I need not say, no bridge, and one has to find a ford. That might be a dangerous undertaking; but two men, naked from their waist downwards, come and lay hold of your horse's bridle, and conduct him over a sandbank known to them, which offers the means of arriving safe and sound at the op-

* Canticles iv. 15.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

bank. So is the Bostrenus crossed. When the
is high, matters are simplified—one does not
t all.

us stop a little further on the banks of a river,
out less deep, running in a pebbly bed, and which
sed without difficulty. On the other side of the
s a little hut made of reeds, before which tra-
halt in the middle of the day. I find some
itting on the turf; they are Bedouins, their bur-
in rags, their wives and children round them,
étoualis with embroidered vests, all glittering
words, guns, and long pistols inlaid with brass.
fetch me from the hut a rush mat, on which
own to smoke a narguileh. The khandji roasts
inds for his guests a handful of coffee berries,
hich he then makes his coffee at a little sparkling
thorns, lighted on the pebbles. Meantime our
graze among the oleanders, which cover the
of the river; great herds of oxen come up
river, but hesitate to cross the water; some

Homer, for instance,—are at once so realistic and so poetical.

This river is the *Nâhr-el-Dhamôûr*, the *Tamyras* of the ancients,—a beautiful name, which, without recalling to me anything definite, has a sound nevertheless to my ear as of something familiar; it brings with it, like a breeze from beyond the sea, the sweet accents of the language of the Hellenes.

Sidon being, according to Genesis,* the last town of Canaan towards the north, the Bostrenus or the Tamyras probably formed the extreme limit of the Land of Promise. I cast one glance back, and bid adieu to the Holy Land. . . .

My halt on the banks of the Tamyras was not the only one on my journey; I rested once more in a *khân* situate a little further on. Approaching Beyrout, the number of the *khâns* increases; it seems as if one had but to cross the borders of Palestine to find once more some beginnings of civilisation and sociability. The *khân* in which I stop is a stable built of stones, with a vaulted porch offering shelter to travellers. The people in charge of it are amiable and hospitable; the gloomy and egoistic temper of the Arab race is less perceptible in Syria than in Palestine; it is true that in Syria the Arab element is less predominant, as is proved by the fact that the parts of the population which are Christian, and therefore date from a period anterior to the invasion, are there much more numerous. Whilst I am drinking my coffee, the *khandji* brings a little bird, and cuts its throat. They catch here, with birdlime, a number of these little sparrows, which they take to Beyrout for sale. I enquire their price. It has not varied since

* Genesis x. 19.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

es of Jesus. It is a piastre for a dozen, which exactly *five for two sous*, as we see in St. Luke.*
full hours before we reach Beyrout, the scenery
tely changes, and surprises one by its richness,
h there is nothing to be compared in any place
hitherto seen in the East. Instead of the low
lls which had all day long hidden the mountains
ne, Lebanon arises before one in all its glory.†
igh mountains in Europe, the Alps and the
es, are perhaps more picturesque; but the
y of Lebanon seems to me still more imposing.
mmits are covered with snow, and the slopes
esh verdure, amid which a number of villages
ut like the daisies in our meadows, dazzling in
hiteness.

the shore turns off to the left to form the pro-
y which bounds the roadstead of Beyrout, the
st is here much wider. I lose sight of the sea,
disappears behind some rising ground, and I
thing around but a large and fertile valley, a
of verdure. The bottom of the valley, at the

Beyrout is not visible from a distance ; it is on the opposite side of this promontory which we are climbing by an imperceptible incline. As we come near it, we see houses at intervals by the roadside, people walking, and children playing. Everything breathes safety and peace. It is a different world from that of the Mussulman countries. One's heart expands and brightens. The first building I came upon,—a chapel, no doubt,—was surmounted by a cross. You cannot imagine what a feeling of delight comes over one in these countries, when one comes upon this symbol of Christianity. It is the standard of our fatherland—of the Eternal fatherland—in presence of which all sectarian divisions vanish.

There is a great commotion at the gate of the town ; to avoid the obstructions of these narrow streets, we take a road on the left, outside the walls, and keep on the high ground. On arriving at the *new barracks*, I have beneath me a complete view of Beyrout, and of its bay. None of the brilliant descriptions that have been written of Beyrout can give any idea of the magnificence of its site, the roadstead, the great mountains so near at hand, upon which the setting sun pours his violet rays, the immense forest of fine trees in which the city is buried. I should hardly know whether to call Beyrout a city or a garden ; the houses are overhung by palm trees, and the groves of orange trees by minarets ; it is all redolent of the scent of roses, and resounds unceasingly with the warblings of birds. It is impossible, on coming into it, not to feel oneself under the spell of a sort of fascination ; one remembers Mahomet's saying about Damascus, and understands it. When from the slopes of Lebanon he gazed at that city in its magnificence, and, like this, all crowned with flowers, he would not enter it.

TRAVELS IN SACRED LANDS.

can have," said he, "but one paradise, and elsewhere."

He turned back.

I turned back also, but it was to enter the town. My heart beat very fast, for I was about to see old friends again, and feasts to the eyes and imagination employ one for those of the heart. I did but a moment's instant at the hotel and hurried off to the quay bank, to my fellow-countryman, M. B., my travelling companion on board the *Céphise*. I found him sitting in stately style in his divan, under a good ceiling, and apprenticing himself to Eastern life by smoking *djébéli* from a chibouque eight feet long. Madame B., with her usual good nature, had gathered round her the French pilgrims who had arrived at Beyrout from Carmel and Damascus; those who had been most tired out and half killed by the fatigues of the journey had here picked up their health, their force and cheerfulness. Like the man recovering his energies on touching mother earth, they have been restored to themselves on treading

its blue waters, not the minarets and the palm trees, not the scent of the roses, or the song of the night-ingale,—it is the friends whom I left there.

But I was not yet at the end of my travels. I had gone through the land of the prophets and of the Gospel, I had still to visit the land of Homer—the Holy Land of poetry.



APPENDIX.

NOTE I.

HEZEKIAH'S POOL.

(See page 156.)

THE principal objection that may be urged against my hypothesis respecting the course followed by the second wall, is that it makes *the Patriarch's Pool*, with which, it is generally agreed, we may identify *Hezekiah's Pool*, lie outside of it. If the pool constructed by Hezekiah lay, as one is compelled by the Scripture narrative to allow, inside the town, it must have been within the circuit of the second wall, which was in existence in the days of that king. Consequently one would be forced to suppose that wall to have lain further west than my view would make it do.

Though this argument is not so strong as it seems, it would nevertheless have some weight, if one could admit the assertion upon which it rests—that of the identity of *the Patriarch's Pool* and that of Hezekiah. But notwithstanding the plausibility of the reasonings upon which Robinson rests his case, this identity, far from being proved, is in flagrant contradiction with the text of Scripture.

The following are the passages that refer to this Pool:—We read in the Second Book of Kings, “*The rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book*

APPENDIX.

Chronicles of the kings of Judah ?"* And in the Second Chronicles, " *This same Hezekiah stopped the upper pool of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west city of David.*"† If the city of David here means the town, Mount Sion, as is generally admitted, and as Robinson himself admits, some few pages further on, when he speaks of the "tomb of the kings,"‡ it is impossible that the Second Chronicles should mean to speak of the Patriarch's Pool, that lies not to the west of the city of David, but to the north.

Even if we supposed for a moment, with M. de Saulcy, and in the opinion of Robinson himself, that the name of "*the city of David*" did not always apply to Mount Sion only, but also to the whole of Jerusalem, our argument would still hold ; for if the Patriarch's Pool lies to the east of Jerusalem, its situation in ancient Jerusalem must be much more to the north than the west, since the city had in those days much further south than it does

It will be said, if the Patriarch's Pool is not the same as the Pool of David, where do you place the latter ? I might meet

recognisable a mere pool. And we know that just here, on Mount Sion, *in the City of David*, there is no lack of *débris*.

Let us, however, make an attempt to investigate the question little more closely, and see whether there are none of the pools that still exist to which it would be possible to apply what the Book of Chronicles tells us about Hezekiah's Pool.

Casting a glance upon the plan of Jerusalem, we see, *precisely to the west of Mount Sion*, a pool, now dried up, but which is much larger than any of those still existing in Jerusalem. It is *the Sultan's Pool (Birket-es-Sultan)*. It is situate in the ravine which the archæologists (Robinson among them) are generally agreed in considering to be the Gihon of Scripture; that is to say, in the upper part of the valley called that of Hinnom. It is not, it is true, in communication with the *upper pool of Gihon (Birket Mamilla)*; but the respective situations of these two pools shew that nothing was easier than to put them into communication.* It is even so natural to look at them as connected with each other, that travellers commonly call them simply *the upper and lower pool of Gihon*.

Must we not then find in the *Birket-es-Sultan* the pool constructed by Hezekiah on the west of the City of David, and into which he brought down (he "directed downwards") the waters of *the upper pool of Gihon*?

That might in fact be the most probable view; but here one is met at once by a serious objection which we must examine. Hezekiah's Pool was in the town, and the Birket-es-Sultan is outside the walls, not only outside the present walls, but also outside those described by Josephus, and consequently, it would seem, outside those which existed in the time of Hezekiah. In fact, the eastern side of the ravine of Gihon seems to form in so necessary a way the western boundary of the city, that it is difficult to suppose it ever passed it.

It is possible, however, to answer this objection, and it is once

* Robinson himself admits that the Sultan's Pool must have formerly been fed, at least partially, by the waters of the Birket Mamilla.

APPENDIX.

Book of Chronicles which will give us on this point information. No doubt the eastern boundary of the city was even from the earliest times defended by a wall (David's first wall), but we know that there was also a second wall on the other side of this natural trench, that is, to the west of the city; it was that which was called the *external wall*. It no longer in existence in the time of Josephus, and one might be tempted to confound it with any of those of which he speaks; but in the Second Book of Chronicles, "*Manasseh built without the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley of the king, . . .*"* Thus the Birket-es-Sultan would have lain between the ancient wall and this external wall. Now it is also so that Isaiah describes the situation of Hezekiah's wall: "*He made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the pool.*"†

Comparing this passage of Isaiah with that in 2 Chronicles, which we have just cited, and with that which tells us that the Pool was on the west of the City of David, one cannot but consider the identity of the Birket-es-Sultan and of the Pool to be extremely probable. But we have not yet reached the end of all difficulties. It will be objected to

meaning that he fortified it? We need but to turn over the pages of the Old Testament, or to open Gesenius' Dictionary, to find many a passage in which "*to build*" means "*to rebuild*."* What seems to me here to justify an explanation of this kind is a passage in 2 Chron. xxxii. After having narrated how, during the invasion of Sennacherib, Hezekiah stopped all the fountains which were outside the city, the author adds, in verse 5, "*He built another wall without.*" Is it not exceedingly probable that the wall here spoken of is the same as the *external wall* of Manasseh, and that when it is said of this king that he built it, the meaning was that he repaired it, or more simply still, that he finished building it?

This external wall, to the west of Gihon, was, no doubt, destroyed with the rest, by Nebuchadnezzar. We do not see in Nehemiah that it was rebuilt; at any rate, it was no longer in existence in the time of Josephus. Hezekiah's Pool from that time lost its importance, and the waters of Birket Mamilla were at least partially diverted, to feed a pool nearer to the gates, that of the Patriarch. Supposing that the conduit which forms the communication between these two pools is of ancient construction, it still would not date so far back as the time of Hezekiah.

However, even supposing that my hypothesis respecting the identity of the Birket-es-Sultan and Hezekiah's Pool is not accepted, and even supposing that the situation of the Patriarch's Pool was successfully reconciled with what Scripture tells us of that of Hezekiah, it would not necessarily follow that this Pool, because it was included within the walls in the time of the kings of Judah, must have been so in the time of Jesus and of Josephus. It may be supposed, with very much probability, that the direction of the second wall of Josephus was about the same as that of the wall which enclosed the town under the last kings of Judah, and which was rebuilt by

* For instance, 1 Kings xvi. 34; 2 Kings xiv. 22; Psalm cxlvii. 2; Amos ix. 14, etc.

APPENDIX.

But that, after all, is but an hypothesis. We know, as Schwarz proves it very well,* that after Nehemiah, and after Titus, the walls of the Holy City were again twice destroyed and twice rebuilt.

NOTE II.

THE DEAD SEA.

(See page 257.)

scarcely spoken at all of the Dead Sea, for I stopped but a short time upon its banks, and should have nothing new to say of it. Perhaps, however, my readers might be pleased to see some further details upon this subject. I will therefore give a brief summary of the present state of our geographical knowledge with reference to the Dead Sea.

The Dead Sea, so called by modern geographers, and even at times by Pausanias and Justin, was more generally known among the Greeks and Romans under the name of the Asphaltite Lake (*Lacus Asphaltites*). The Arabs call it *Bahr-el-Mort* (Sea of Death). The Bible calls it the Salt Sea (Gen. xiv. 3), the Sea of Araba, or of the plain (Deut. iv. 49), also the East Sea (Isa. xlvii. 18, Joel ii. 20), in contrast with the Western

barometric observations. Lastly, Lynch's expedition (made in 1848, by order of the United States Government), and the still more recent one of M. de Saulcy, have very much enriched our geographic knowledge, and put an end to many uncertainties.

The most remarkable fact gained for science by these various explorations is the greatness of the depression of the Dead Sea, of the Lake of Gennesaret, and of the valley of the Jordan, below the level of the Mediterranean. Schubert, who travelled through the Holy Land in 1837, first drew attention to this extraordinary fact. The measurements since taken by Symonds, Lynch, and others, have completely confirmed his observations; though, it is true, they are far from agreed as to the figures. According to Lynch, the level of the Dead Sea is 1,235 English feet (or 1,159 French feet) below that of the Mediterranean. According to others, it is very much lower still.

The length of the Dead Sea is forty English miles; its breadth varies from seven to nine miles. Its shores are unhealthy, from the excessive heat which prevails there; but all that has been said of its pestilential exhalations must be set down to the region of fable.

The specific gravity of the water of the Dead Sea, compared with that of distilled water, is, according to Gay-Lussac, as 1,228 to 1000. It is literally saturated with salt; no more can be dissolved in it. Maréchal Marmont, the Duke of Raguse, tells how, when he threw some sea-fish into this water, he saw them die after two or three minutes.

Lynch ascertained that the basin of the Dead Sea is divided into two very distinct parts; the one to the north, the other to the south. They are separated by a peninsula projecting from the eastern shore, and terminating in two points, to which Lynch gave the names of his two unfortunate predecessors—Costigan and Molyneux. The strait between this peninsula and the western shore of the lake received from Ritter the name of *Lynch's Canal*.

APPENDIX.

southern basin of the Dead Sea is very different from the . . . It is smaller and very much shallower. Its greatest . . . is at most sixteen feet, but in many places it contains . . . a foot deep of water. The bottom is covered with a . . . d, heated by thermal springs. The great basin, on the . . . and, has almost throughout a depth of about 1000 feet, . . . the northern part it reaches to as much as 1,227 feet.

difference which exists between these two basins proves . . . they are not of the same formation, and that their origin . . . e attributed to different causes. This seems to confirm . . . count given in Genesis xix., according to which the . . . ophe which overtook Sodom overthrew the whole valley . . . im (Gen. xiv. 3, xiii. 10). "For us," says Lynch, "the . . . s decisive. We had come there with very divergent opi-

One doubted the narrative of Moses, another rejected . . . ether. After twenty-two days, and a conscientious investi- . . . of the question, we were, if I am not mistaken, all agreed . . . owledging the truth of the fact recorded in Genesis."

hen the northern basin must, no doubt, have existed . . . the time of Abraham, and the phenomenon to which . . . the saltness of its waters must be independent of that

PASSAGES OF HOLY SCRIPTURE REFERRED TO IN THIS BOOK.

		PAGE			PAGE
Gen.	iii. 17	69	Deut.	vi. 5	387
	x. 19	399		viii. 9	145
	xii. 6, 7	315		xi. 10—12	54
	xiii. 10	260, 412		xi. 14	222
	xiv. 1—12, 14—16	134		xvii. 16	272
	xiv. 3	410, 412		xxiv. 6	311
	xiv. 15	319		xxv. 1, 2	92
	xvi. 2	135		xxvii. 4	328
	xix.	262		xxvii. 12—26	318
	xix. 30	412		xxvii. 16	228
	xxi. 25	134		xxvii. 18	45
	xxiii. 9	262		xxxiii. 13 sqq.	315
	xxiv. 11	306	Josh.	ii.	252
	xxiv. 22—47	52		iii. 15	256
	xxv. 9	262		iv. 19	256
	xxv. 13	260		viii. 33—35	318
	xxvi. 15	134		x. 16	262
	xxxiii. 18	315		xv. 7, 8	268
	xxxv. 16—20	273		xviii. 16, 17	268
	xxxvii. 3	242		xix.	108
	xlvi. 22	315		xix. 21	336
	xlvi. 11	112		xix. 22	344
	xlvi. 14, 15	337		xix. 35	369
	xlvi. 16, 17	109		xix. 38	357
	xlvi. 22	315	Judg.	xxi. 29	336
Exod.	iii. 5	238		i. 8, 21	126
	vii. 19	69		i. 31	96
	viii. 1	69		i. 34	108
	xi. 5	311		iv.	345
	xiii. 9, 16	52		v. 10	273
	xv. 20	43		v. 17	107
	xxv. 38	289		v. 28	37
	xxix. 42	89		vi. 2	263
	xxxii. 9	134		ix. 8 sqq.	316
	xxxvi. 36	182		ix. 13	289
Levit.	xxvi. 36	182	Ruth	x. 4	273
Numb.	ii. 2	89		xi. 34	43
	xii. 4	89		xv. 4	228
	xv. 38	110		xviii.	108
Deut.	iv. 49	410		iii. 6	275
	vi. 4—8	52			

MESSAGES OF HOLY SCRIPTURE REFERRED TO.

	PAGE			PAGE
iv.	279	Job	xxx. 29	228
xiii. 6	263	Psa.	i. 3	255
xvii. 20	293		xxiii.	249
xviii. 34, 35	249		xxiv.	206
xviii. 6	43		xxv. 7	306
xxii. 1	262		xxx. 6	256
xxiii. 19	134		xl. 4, 5	179
xxiv. 4	262		xl. 5	256
xxvii. 5—11	134		xlvi. 3	182
i. 21	334		lxiii. 11	228
v. 9	151		lxv. 13, 14	289
vi. 5	43		lxviii. 27	358
viii. 18	89		lxxix. 1	98
xi. 1	223		lxxx. 9—15	114
xiii. 18	242		lxxxiv. 50	179
xv. 30	197		xcii. 14	179
xvii. 17	268		cii. 15	203
xviii. 18	165		civ. 2	315
xxiii. 13—17	290		civ. 15	289
i. 5	61		cxiv. 6	
i. 9, 42, 45	268		cxviii. 22	121
vi. 7	225		cxxi. 1	10
xi. 7	138		cxxii. 8	113
xi. 27	151		cxxv. 2	137, 139
xvi. 34	409		cxxxi. 1	96
xviii. 26—28	57		cxxxiii. 2	109
ii. 19—22	251		cxxxvii. 5	123
v. 8 sqq.	106, 335		cxlv. 5, 6	243
v. 29	66		cxlvi. 8	45
vii. 1	161	Prov.	vii. 6 sqq.	38
xiv. 22	409	Eccles.	ii. 4 sqq.	286
xvii. 24—41	323		x. 10	286

PASSAGES OF HOLY SCRIPTURE REFERRED TO. 415

		PAGE			PAGE
Isa.	xxii. 22 . . .	383	Micah	v. 2 . . .	278
	xxiv. 8 . . .	44	Zech.	viii. 20—22 . . .	182
	xxviii. 1—3 . . .	316		ix. 9 . . .	273
	xxx. 1 . . .	379		xiv.	198
	xxxiv. 14 . . .	228		xiv. 8 . . .	231
	xxxv. 1 . . .	103	Matt.	ii. 18 . . .	274
	xxxv. 2 . . .	400		iv. 1—11 . . .	244
	xxxviii. 14 . . .	263		iv. 13 . . .	365
	xl. 11 . . .	260		iv. 14—16 . . .	347
	xlvi. 1 sqq. . .	311		iv. 18—22 . . .	362
	lii. 7 . . .	243		iv. 23—35 . . .	376
	lx. 7 . . .	260		v. 1—3 . . .	230, 375
	lxx. 10 . . .	103		v. 5 . . .	379
Jer.	i. 11, 12 . . .	268		v. 14, 15 . . .	274, 308
	iii. 3 . . .	222		vii. 16 . . .	268
	vi. 1 . . .	283		viii. 5, 13 . . .	365
	vi. 3 . . .	249		ix. 1—7 . . .	365
	vii. 30—34 . . .	44, 165, 231		ix. 36 . . .	348
	ix. 2, 10 . . .	246		x. 40 . . .	238
	xvi. 9 . . .	44		xi. 21—23 . . .	364, 365
	xvii. 8 . . .	255		xii. 1 . . .	374
	xix. 2 . . .	233		xii. 6 . . .	182
	xix. 11 . . .	165		xiii.	360, 361
	xx. 2 . . .	173		xiii. 3—9 . . .	279
	xxv. 10 . . .	311		xiv. 23 . . .	266
	xxxi. 15 . . .	274		xv. 29—38 . . .	374
	xxxiii. 11 . . .	51		xv. 39 . . .	358
	xxxvii. 13, 14 . . .	226		xvi. 13 . . .	344
	xxxviii. 6 . . .	226		xvii. 1 . . .	344
	xxxix. 4 . . .	168		xvii. 20 . . .	361
	xl. 12 . . .	248		xvii. 24 . . .	365
	xlvi. 18 . . .	343		xviii. 17 . . .	238
	l. 39 . . .	228		xxi.	361
	lii. 7 . . .	168		xxi. 1, 2 . . .	198
Ezek.	iv. 12, 15 . . .	46		xxi. 5 . . .	273
	v. 3 . . .	135		xxi. 12 . . .	41
	xvi. 11, 12 . . .	52, 86		xxi. 17—19 . . .	199
	xvi. 46 . . .	330		xxii. 37 . . .	387
	xxvii. 3, 4 . . .	386, 391		xxiii. 27 . . .	373
	xxviii. 2, 8 . . .	386		xxiii. 29 . . .	166, 227
	xlvi. 9, 12 . . .	231		xxiii. 35 . . .	166
	xlvi. 18 . . .	410		xxiv. 1 . . .	167
Hosea	iii. 1 . . .	316		xxiv. 3 . . .	245
	v. 1 . . .	344		xxiv. 16, 17 . . .	230
	vii. 4, 5 . . .	316		xxiv. 32 . . .	268
Joel	ii. 20 . . .	410		xxiv. 41 . . .	310
	iii.	164		xxv. 32, 33 . . .	245, 361
Amos	iii. 9, 10 . . .	330		xxvi. 13 . . .	200
	vi. 1 . . .	330		xxvi. 55 . . .	173
	ix. 14 . . .	409		xxvii. 8 . . .	231
Jonah	i. 3 . . .	100		xxvii. 25 . . .	203
Micah	i. 6 . . .	330		xxvii. 34 . . .	215
	i. 8 . . .	228		xxvii. 60 . . .	186

MESSAGES OF HOLY SCRIPTURE REFERRED TO.

	PAGE		PAGE
v. 21	308	John iv. 4	324
i. 38	357	iv. 5	317
ii. 26	388	iv. 6—8	291, 322
iii. 5	357	iv. 8	322
x. 2	344	iv. 9	324
. 46—53	252	iv. 12	324
. 15	41	iv. 23	324
ii. 30	387	v. 2, 3	163, 369
iii. 1	162	vi. 37—39	365
iii. 2	174	viii. 1, 2	197
iii. 28	268	viii. 48	182
v. 23	215	ix. 7	230
v. 46	186	x. 1—16	249, 361
. 28	342	x. 7	161
. 80	294	x. 23	174
. 44	312	xii.	199
v. 19	45	xvii. 5	200
v. 33—35	365	xix. 20	184, 193
i. 12—15, 17—20	375, 376	xix. 23	110
i. 38	202	xix. 41, 42	184
i. 44	268	Acts i. 11	138
ii. 11 sqq.	335	i. 13	234
ii. 36 sqq.	354	i. 13, 14	106
iii. 16	308	i. 19	231
x. 5	238	ii. 13	215
x. 28	344	ii. 29	234
. 4	66	iii. 6	111
. 27	387	iii. 11	174
. 38	247	v. 12	174
. 42	200	ix. 35	104
i. 11, 12	357	x.	100
i. 27	66	x. 6	100

27, PATERNOSTER ROW,
LONDON.

**HODDER AND STOUGHTON'S
NEW AND RECENT WORKS.**



Niagara Falls, from Below.

A New Art Gift Book.

**THE FALLS OF NIAGARA AND OTHER FAMOUS CATA-
RACTS.** By George W. Holley. With Thirty Illustrations
Handsomely bound, wood, richly gilt, price 7s. 6d.

*"An extremely interesting volume. It is got up as a Christmas book,
and its illustrations and the general nature of the book make it eminently
suitable for a present. Mr. Holley has succeeded in getting some very*

Hodder and Stoughton,

*le illustrations of the cataracts which he describes. Of course the
al part relates to Niagara, and it will be found to contain a great
valuable information in reference to these falls. The result is a
delightful book."*—Scotsman.

*irty beautiful engravings are introduced, and the work appears in
teristic cover."*—Daily Chronicle.

**ENGLISHMAN'S CRITICAL AND EXPOSITORY
CYCLOPÆDIA.** Compiled and Written by the **REV. A.
ussett, M.A.**, Rector of St. Cuthbert's, York; Joint Author of
Critical and Experimental Commentary." With Six Hundred
ive Woodcuts. Cheaper Edition. In 1 large 4to vol., 2,259
s, cloth, price 10s. 6d.

THOUGHTS IN BAD TIMES, AND OTHER PAPERS. By
s Fuller, D.D. Printed on Hand-made Paper. Crown 8vo,
s. With Portrait.

FFICULTIES OF THE SOUL. By **W. Hay M. H.**
Cheap Edition. Cloth, 1s. 6d.

IN THE SERVICE. A MEMOIR OF THE VERY REV.
ES DAUNT, D.D., Dean of Cork. With Selections from his
Diaries, and Sermons. By **REV. F. R. Wynne, M.A.**, In-
t of St. Matthias', Dublin. Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, cloth,
rtrait, 5s.

27, Paternoster Row, London.

The Bampton Lectures for 1875.

THE DOCTRINE OF RETRIBUTION PHILOSOPHICALLY CONSIDERED. By the Rev. William Jackson, M.A., F.R.S., F.S.A., formerly Fellow of Worcester College. Second Edition. Demy 8vo, cloth 10s. 6d.

A PRACTICAL COMMENTARY ON THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MARK. By James Morison, D.D. Third Edition, Revised. In one volume, 8vo, cloth, 12s. 562 pp.

THE CLERICAL LIBRARY.

Volume I., Second Edition, Crown 8vo, cloth, 6s., entitled,
THREE HUNDRED OUTLINES OF SERMONS ON THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Volume II., Just Published, crown 8vo, cloth, 6s.
OUTLINES OF SERMONS ON THE OLD TESTAMENT.

THE MINISTER'S POCKET DIARY AND CLERICAL VADE MECUM. Cloth edition, with Pocket and elastic band, price 2s. Roan tuck, gilt edges, price 3s.

THE ACTS AND EPISTLES OF ST. PAUL. By the Rev. F. A. Malleson, M.A., Vicar of Broughton-in-Furness. In 1 vol., 8vo, with Map, price 12s.

THE LIFE AND WRITINGS OF ST. JOHN. By the Rev. J. M. Macdonald, D.D. Edited, with an Introduction, by the Very Rev. Dean Howson, D.D. With Maps and full-page Illustrations. Popular Edition. Royal 8vo, cloth extra, price 10s. 6d.

FROM SIN TO SALVATION. By T. Griffith, A.M., late Prebendary of St. Paul's. Crown 8vo, cloth, price 3s. 6d.

CHRISTIANITY AND MODERN SCEPTICISM. By the Rev. A. G. Girdlestone, M.A., Vicar of All Saints, Clapham Park. Crown 8vo, cloth, price 3s. 6d.

MODERN HEROES OF THE MISSION FIELD. By the Right Rev. W. Pakenham Walsh, D.D., Bishop of Ossory, Ferns, and Leighlin. Crown 8vo, cloth, price 5s.

HEROES OF THE MISSION FIELD. By the same Author. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, cloth, price 5s.

Hodder and Stoughton, 27, Paternoster Row.

**AL AFRICA, JAPAN, AND FIJI: A STORY OF MIS-
ERY ENTERPRISE, TRIALS, AND TRIUMPHS.** By Emma Ray-
Pitman. With numerous Illustrations. Handsomely bound.
8vo, gilt edges, 5s.

TORY OF THE JEWS IN ROME. By Miss Hudson,
of "The Life and Times of Louisa, Queen of Prussia," "Queen
and Her Times," etc. Crown 8vo, cloth, 7s. 6d.

**LIFE AND LETTERS OF MRS. ELIZABETH
NTISS,** Author of "Stepping Heavenward." By the Rev. G.
entiss. D.D. With Steel Portrait and Five Illustrations. Large
8vo, cloth, 7s. 6d.

ITY OF GOD: SERMONS AND DISCUSSIONS ON RELIGION.
M. Fairbairn, D.D., Principal of Airedale College, Author of
es in the Life of Christ," etc. 8vo, cloth, 7s. 6d.

RY OF THE RISE OF THE HUGUENOTS. By
M. Baird, Professor in the University of New York. In two
rown 8vo, 15s., with Maps.

**ODY OF ORIGINS; OR, THE PROBLEMS OF KNOWLEDGE, OF
AND OF DUTY.** By E. D. Pressensé, D.D. Translated by
HARWOOD HOLMDEN. Crown 8vo, cloth, 9s.

WORKS BY E. DE PRESSENSÉ, D.D.



